NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Bereina

VOLUME No: 6

ACCESSION No: 496.

1967

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: _____ . BEREINA .
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 6 : 1967 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 25 .

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 21 - 66/67	1-10	Mack H. K. P.O.	Bush Mekeo Census Division (Pt)		23/6/67 - 29/6/67
[2] 10 - 66/67	1-7	Aaron W.P. PO.	Pt Bush Mekeo Census Division		17/3/67 - 23/3/67.
[3] 11 - 66/67	1-8	Mack H.K. PO.	Nara Census Division - (Pt)		4/4/67 - 11/4/67.
[4] 12 - 66/67	1-33	Lock Anthony. CPO.	Entire Nara and Gabadi CDs		4/4/67 - 9/5/67.
[5] 13 - 66/67	1-14	Barrett [illegible] CPO.	Waima Kivori Census Division.		4/5/67 - 10/5/67.
[6] 13 - 66/67	1	Barett T. CPO.	Waima Kivori (Memorandum cover only)		4/5/67 - 6/5/67:
[7] 14 - 66/67	1-10	Aaron W.P PO.	Part East Mekeo.		26/4/67 - 2/5/67.
[8] 14 - 66/67	1-4	Aaron W.P PO	Mekeo & Bush Mekeo Census Div.		26/4/67 - 29/5/67
[9] ——	1	——	Village Population Register - Mekeo		April/May 1967
[10] 15 - 66/67	1-10	Gerard A. Paul PO.	Yule Island		6/5/67 - 9/5/67.
[11] 16 - 66/67	1-2	Kent W. [illegible] ADC	Kairuku - Memorandum of Patrol		22/5/67 - 26/5/67
[12] 17 - 66/67	1-2	Irwin J.S.B ADO.	Bush Mekeo - Memorandum of Patrol		23/5/67 - 30/5/67
[13] 18 - 66/67	1-13	Barrett T.J. CPO.	Roro Census Division		29/5/67 - 5/6/67.
[14] 19 - 66/67	1-14	Barrett T.J. CPO.	Nara Census Division		13/6/67 - 21/6/67
[15] 20 - 66/67	1-8	Aaron W.P PO.	Part Kuni & Gabadi Census Div.		15/6/67 - 4/7/67.
[16] 9 - 66/67	1-10	Lock Anthony. CPO.	Road Sect. Inawabui — Avopokina	1 map	21/2/67 - 18/3/67
[17] 8 - 66/67	1-[illegible]	Lock Anthony CPO.	Portions E & West . Bush Mekeo		9/1/67 - 29/1/67
[18] 7 - 66/67.	1-2.	Kent W. James ADC.	Coastal Nara & Gabadi Census Div.		18/1/67 - 24/1/67
[19] 6 - 66/67	1-14	Mack H.K. PO.	Pt Mekeo & Bush Mekeo CDs.		9/1/67 - 26/1/67.
[20] 5 - 66/67	1-4	Lock A. CPO.	Documents ~~[illegible]~~ relating to Patrol.		Edated 29/12/66.
[21] 5 - 66/67	1-9.	Aaron W. PO.	Bush Mekeo		8/19/66 - 21/19/66
[22] 4 - 66/67	1-35	McGregor J.K. CPO	Entire Roro Census Division (Area Study)		26/10/66 - 16/11/66
[23] 3 - 66/67	1-16	Aaron W. PO	Entire Waima Kivori Census Div.		13/10/66 - 21/10/66

PATROL REPORT OF: _____

ACCESSION No. 496

VOL. No: __: _____ NUMBER OF REPORTS: Berema Vol 6 cards

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[24] 1-66/67	1- 71	McGregor J.K. CPO	Entire Kuni Census Div. (Area Study) Includes	Duplicate	23/7/66-22/8/66
[25] 2-66/67	1-8	Irwin JJB. AADC	Nara & Gabadi		31/8/66-14/9/66
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]	25 pgs				
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL.....Report No....BEREINA No.1 of 1966/67.

Patrol Conducted by...JOHN K. MCGREGOR, CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled.....ENTIRE KUNI CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....2 Members R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration—From 23.../...7.../1966...to..22.../...8../19.66.

Number of Days.....30 days actual.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....12/ 9.../1966.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....Maps accompanying report.

Objects of Patrol.....AREA STUDY.

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-2-39.

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.
Central District.
6th October, 1966.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY. PAPUA.

Bereina Patrol No.1 66/67.

Report of the above patrol conducted by Mr. C.P.O. McGregor is enclosed.

The area covered was the Kuni Census Division and the major object of the patrol was an Area Study of the Kuni people.

This was felt to be necessary at this stage, due to the progress of the Bakoiudu Resettlement Scheme, and moves in the same directions for inclusion of this area under Local Government.

Mr. McGregor has conducted a valuable patrol and the resulting report shows that he has learned well during his cadetship.

The report in sections is too brief, and would indicate that not enough time was spent on particular aspects of the study. For example the calculation of capital income is not as accurate as it could be.

However, Mr. McGregor's remarks are generally pertinent.

Social Groups.

I agree that the economic development potential of the Bakoiudu and Kubuna Settlements is a strong factor in binding what originally were fragmented autonomous groups. The influence of these areas will increase as the rubber comes into production.

Land Tenure and Use.

The registration of the two areas mentioned by Mr. McGregor in the names of trustees has been completed.

The request for a surveyor is recommended as soon as possible so that any doubts about boundaries are removed right from the start. The surveyor could also excise the proposed road to the coffee factory, approximately 2 miles in length. There is at present a surveyor workingon the old B.P. block, but he expects to finish shortly. Perhaps he could be approached to carry out this survey.

Rubber

Communications.

As mentioned by Mr. McGregor, the road link to the Kuni is fairly adequate during the dry season, but offers considerable problems during the wet.

Since this patrol a new bridge has been built near Inawabui and repairs made to other bridges. Work is at present in hand on the Kubuna crossing. Culverts are being let into carry away much of the river volume. This will be extended as soon as funds are available.

The Kubuna airstrip will not be re sited but extended and widejed. This will involve use of a small portion of the mission lease. The Bishop is being approached on this subject, and additional land may be required to compensate the mission.

Economy of the Area.

It can be clearly seen that if the Bakoiudu Project continues to develop as planned that the Kuni Area will be one of the most economically important in the Sub-District.

In view of this it is important that Administration assistance in the form of road maintenance, and production supervision and advice be continued.

Mr. McGregor has not supplied accurate details of income earned in the area, and those figures which he has produced are probably conservative, as he states.

The amounts shown for plantation labour do not include foreign labour in the area.

Local Government.

I agree with Mr. McGregor's remarks under this heading.

Distance and communication difficulties would make this an unwieldy area as far as local Government is concerned. Whether a new council be proclaimed or the area be included in the present local Government machinery.

It is natural that these people should have no desire to join existing councils. I would suggest that the question of local Government for this area be delayed until the rubber is producing.

It may well be that some form of co-operative or growers association would meet their needs more fully for some time.

Claims for camping allowance and reccomendation for Village Constable's appointment are attached.

For your information, please.

J. IRWIN.
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

~~Department of District Administration,~~
Sub-District Office,
BEREINA
Central District.

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67 - 2 - 39
If calling Mr. McGregor

27/9/66.

The Acting Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA.
Kairuku Sub-District.
Central District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 1 of 1966/67.

Please find attached, three copies of an Area Study of the Kuni Census Division carried out between 23/7/66 and the 22/8/66. Also attached are three copies claiming Camping Allowance on behalf of this Officer.

Patrol Conducted by:	John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Entire Kuni Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	2 Members R.P.& M.G.C.
Object of Patrol:	Area Study of the Kuni C.D.
Duration of Patrol:	30 days actual.
Map Reference:	Maps Accompanying Report.

For your Information please.

John K. McGregor.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

D I A R Y .

23/7/66 Saturday — Made ready for Patrol, gear gathered.
Departed Bereina for Bakoiudu at 1000 arriving at 1300H .
Settled in. Conversation with leaders, giving general outline of Patrol plan and organisation on this subject. Slept Bakoiudu.

24/7/66 Sunday — Observed Bakoiudu.
Meeting with all Councillors of Bakoiudu in the afternoon. General Administrative discussion; Renewal of Permits, information on Bakoiudu gained, health, minor settlements in discussion, possibility of Tractor and Trailer, finished 2000. Slept Bakoiudu.

25/7/66 Monday — Visited ILAILAVA, MAIMAI and KEAKAMANA settlements in Bakoiudu. Inspection of housing, and meeting held with each group.
Area Study Information gained.
Minor Arbitrations carried out.
Back to house at 1700. Slept Bakoiudu.

26/7/66 Tuesday — Visited DEVADEVA, MADIU, VALE 4.,3.,2.,1. settlements. Village Inspection, and meeting with each group held.
Area study information gained.
Bride Price Complaint ~~xxx~~ settled by arbitration with much success.
Back to house, Inspection of firearms at Bakoiudu. Completed 2100. Slept Bakoiudu.

26/7/66 Wednesday — Visited BUBUNI, IUMU and IOIAKA and DILAVA settlements. Meeting held and general discussions took place.
Information gained.
Late afternoon visited Rubber Blocks and plantings with Mr Able D.A.S.F. Very impressive.
Made ready for walk tommorow to visit the people remaining in the old Villages.
Slept Bakoiudu.

28/7/66 Thursday — Left Bakoiudu at 0700 and began walk towards VALE 1.
Along the Dilava River most of the day, a rough track.
Made camp on the river. Slept by the Dilava.

29/7/66 Friday — Continued walking at 0630 and reached VALE 1. village at 0900.
Meeting with Officials, elders of the small village.
Complaints heard and some minor disputes settled by arbitration.
Settled in. Conversation with people on many administrative things. A.S. information gained.
Slepted VALE 1.

30/7/66 Saturday — 0730 Census began of Vale people. Completed at 1130.
Meeting with BUBUNI people and Census taken.
General conversation. Made arrangements for walk tomorrow as carriers rapidly using food up belonging to the small village.
Slept Vale 1.

31/7/66 Sunday — Left Vale 1. to walk to DEVA DEVA at 0700.
Walked all day on very rough track.
At DEVA DEVA 1830. Slept DEVA DEVA.

1/8/66 Monday — 0730 Census of DEVA DEVA people held. Completed at 1200
Meeting with people in the afternoon, discussion held on Bakoiudu resettlement, and other administrative matters. A.S. information taken.
Settled minor complaints by arbitration successfully
Major complaints taken down.
Firearms inspected.
Arrangements for tomorrow. Slept Deva Deva No 1.

2/8/66 Tuesday — Walked to DEVA DEVA No 2 at 0700 2 hrs.
Census taken and in the afternoon a meeting of the elders in the village held.
A.S. information gained.
General talking to the people, friendly mob.
Slept Deva Deva No 2.

3/8/66 Wednesday — Walked to KEVAHANA village 4 hrs.
Census taken and Conversation with people.
Minor Disputes settled.
A.S. information obtained.
Walked on to Fathers' house to sleep.
½ hour walk. Slept Mission.

4/8/66 Thursday — Walked on to Obouba departing at 0700 hrs arriving UBA Mission at 1800.
Census of people resident in mission.
Slept Abouba Mission.

5/8/66 Friday — Departed 0730 for Bakoiudu arriving at 1700.
Slept Bakoiudu.

6/8/66 Saturday — Worked on Census Figures and caught up with the book work.
Slept Bakoiudu.

7/8/66 Sunday — Worked on books at Bakoiudu
Slept Bakoiudu.

8/8/66 Monday — Worked on books.
Visited Bubuni and Vele 2. on matters arriving from the Patrol into the old villages.
Arrangements for transport to Kubuna.
Meeting with the Councillors from Inika and Idoido.
Slept Bakoiudu.

9/8/66 Tuesday — By D.A.S.F. Landrover to Kubuna, R/H.
Meeting with the Lapeka people.
Arrangements for tomorrow.
Visited the Catholic Mission School at Kubuna. Talked to Father in Charge on admin. Matters, and A.S. information obtained from him.

10/8/66 Wednesday — Departed Kubuna Rest House for Inika.
Through Idoido Village.
Census taken at Idoido and one minor Arbitration.
Walked on. Torrential rain.
Arrived at 2030.
Slepted Inika.

11/8/66 Thursday. — 0830 Census taken of village. New Settlement.

11/8/66 Cont. Census book revised to include new people who shifted into the village.
General talk with people and Administration matters attended to
In the evening a meeting was held and a Councillor was elected and a Village Policeman recommended.

12/8/66. Friday. Inspection of Village, school and Catholic Mission.
Meeting on future of the settlement at Inika. requests for shot guns noted and minor arbitration settled.
Slept Inika.

13/8/66 Saturday 0630 Began walking towards Kubuna.
Reached Kubuna at 1700.
Slept Kubuna.

14/8/66 Sunday Observed Kubuna.
Slept Kubuna.

15/8/66 Monday Worked on books in the morning.
Census at LAPEKA village in afternoon.
Meeting with people and general discussion on Administrative things.
A.S. information obtained.
Visited Sundra Estate.
Back to Rest house.
Slept Kubuna.

16/8/66. Tuesday By [illegible] bicycle to EPA village.
Meeting with the people, minor arbitrations.
Census taken. Visited Ukua Estate.
Visited Wonono Mission and Wonono Sawmill.
A.S. information gained.
Visited various small settlements along the road back to the Rest House.
Arranged for transport to Bakoiudu tomorrow.
Slept Kubuna

17/8/66 Wednesday. In morning to Bakoiudu by hired transport.
Arrangements for walk in morning.
Carriers ready. Left Bakoiudu to IAIFA village at 1200 and arrived at Iaifa 1830. bad track.
Slept Iaifa.

18/8/66 Thursday Census and general matters attended to
Minor arbitrations settled.
A.S. information obtained.
Carriers arranged and moved out 1100.
Arrived MAI MAI village at 1730
Meeting with people and Census taken.
A.S. information obtained.
Slept MAI MAI .

19/8/66 Friday Census taken of Ilailava people and general talk with villagers. Minor arbitration on Bride Price.
Left Ilailava 0900 and walked to LAMORO in the Pilutu Census Division, Goilala S.D.
Arrived 1800.
Slept Lamoro

20/8/66 Saturday 0630 began walking to ARIOME.
Arrived Ariome at 1500.

20/8/66 Cont.	Station.	By tractor and trailer to TAPINI Met by Mr Fitzer A.D.C. Slept Tapini.
21/8/66 Sunday		Observed Tapini. Slept Tapini.
22/8/66 Monday		Arrangements with Police and Transport. 1130 by Piaggio to BEREINA Station. Reported in.

END OF PATROL.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 1. of 1966/67.

KUNI CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY

INTRODUCTION

The KUNI Census Division is situated on the foothills of the main central mountain chain of Papua and New Guinea. It is the furtherest inland, the most Eastern and the Census Division with the largest area in the Sub-District. Instead of large mountain chains, with valleys and ridges in regular formation as in the Goilala Sub-District which bound the upper sides of the Kairuku Sub-District; the KUNI consists of 'half mountains', without regular grouping, cut by numerous swiftly flowing streams. The inconsistant formations constitute a very rugged terrain.

The three main rivers which flow through the Census Division from the mountains to the coastal flats are the Saint Joseph-Angabunga, the Dilava, and the Kubuna Rivers. Both the St Joseph and the Dilava flow to the flats and meander through to the sea, but the Kubuna River is lost in a large swamp area just below the Census Division - a river reforms several miles onwards, joins the Dilava, Aroa River and thence to the Sea.

Naturally the KUNI has the highest rainfall in the Sub-District. Individual registrations indicate at Kubuna 80 to 100 inches a year and higher up at Bakoiudu the yearly registration is around 180 to 200 a year. The general census of opinion is that the last two years have been rather irregular as far as rainfall averages go, being a good 20" below normal.

Vegetation in the higher altitudes is a dense rainforrest type thinning out as the terrain becomes less rugged to a Vegetation remarkably similar to Australian Savanna Woodland. On the flats kunai is predominant. There are large swamp areas on the flats, sago clumps are found here.

From the Sub-District Headquarters at Bereina, The Kuni is connected by road. Approx. 30 miles of road through Kubuna and ending at Bakoiudu; by landrover this distance may be traversed in 2½ hours. See Appendix 'A' The KUNI C.D. map and Patrol Map for access and location guide.

The KUNI uses the Aropokina Landing on the Ethel River as a shipping point for the export and import of cargo. This landing is connected to the Bereina- Bakoiudu road. for less bulkier goods, a Cessna Airstrip is located at Kubuna. For a more detailed report of access to the rest of the Sub-District see the paragraphs on Communications.

The KUNI has had Administration Contact for over 90 years. Patrols through this area Pre-W.War 2, used Yule Island as a starting point to walk into the mountains and back to the District Office in Moresby. Native Affairs Patrols tended to bypass the Kuni people and concentrate their attention on the less law-abiding mountain people in the Goilala. With regard to the Administration of the Kairuku Sub-District, the KUNI did not require as much attention again as did the Mekeos or the coastal people and coupled with the difficulties in communications in this area , the Kuni did not develop as fast as the rest of the Sub-District. The people are unbiassed towards the Government, a docile and generally a law abiding people, surprisingly energetic workers, with a history devoid of any major incidents. An interesting contrast is their neighbours, the Kwaza Mekeos; a difficult people to work with; the Kunis are yet to be disheartened with the Government and its functions, are now very progressive.

and

POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS B.

a. Appendix "B" contains the Census of the Kuni villages other than Bakoiudu. Attached also is a general comment on the population figures as per Patrol Instruction, para. 3. There are no neo-natal records available for an indication of the general health of the community.

The natural increase for the old villages, -0.86 per 100, does not indicate with accuracy, the health of the Kuni because it is the old people in the majority, who are remaining in their traditional home until they die. In 1965, the natural increase was - 0.52; which would probably indicate with greater accuracy the decrease, as the Bakoiudu settlement was included in the Census as well as the old villages.

The Bakoiudu Resettlement has a population of approx. 1870, according to the Commonwealth Census in June this year. On totalling these two figures nearly 2,800 which is a vast increase on 2,100 of the 1965 D.D.A. census. This may be explained by the two different methods of Censusing and the figure of 2,100 would be accurate enough to take as the Total population for 1966.

b. Bakoiudu and Kubuna are connected by road and from each of these centers, there are tracks leading out to the remaining villages. For additional information see the para. on Communications.

c. The resettling movements seem to be the main shifting trend since the Bakoiudu scheme began in the middle of 1961. There are three settlements now, at Bakoiudu, at Kubuna and recently a small settlement at INIKA called ONONOVEI. The reasons for these movements would be:
1. The difficulties in communications due to the rugged terrain. ie. isolation.
2. There are no possibilities for advancement.
3. Poor medical services in an area which is continually prone to epidemics and T.B.
4. Social organization becomming more and more fragmentary; the task of Administering and Evalgelizing was far to difficult.

There also is the trend, typical in the Sub-District, for the young and educated people to drift off to Moresby as there is little oppertunity to earn money and spend it in the Kuni or the Sub-District.

C. SOCIAL GROUPS

a. There are three distinct groups in the Kuni.
1. Taking the example of Deva Deva which is typical of the Kuni social groups: Deva Deva which consists of a collection of smaller villages, is the largest local Political unit which recognise social and economic bonds and has a common boundary and defence-offence alliances.
2. Deva Deva is then divided into smaller groups consisting of hamlets ; which might be tended to be called villages eg DevaDeva 1. (this is termed hamlet because of the small grouping of houses - is a Mekeo Village, a Kuni hamlet.)
3. The Hamlets are then divided into clans or 'inau; eg. inau sivali, inau fasino, inau siara etc. These are family groups within the small grouping of houses.

b. The functional social unit is the extended family. In this type of family would consist of the following; The male incharge group are the father, the father's brothers, and less important but fulfill the role of head are the Father's Sister's husband, the Mother's Brother's and the Mother's sister's husband. In the Kuni Language there is only one word covering this leader group. This word is, 'KAMAU'. The female section of the social group has also a word which covers the Mother, Mother's Brother's wife, Mothers Sisters, Fathers Sisters and Father's Brother's Sisters. This word is 'SINAU'. After these main groups come the second gneration,'KUFU', and so on untill the decendancy is completed. The group consisting of the above is usually termed an 'INAU' or Clan.

c. Language Pattern may be traced in relation to the origional migration to the Kuni from somewhere around MAFULU in the AUGA Census Division of the Goilala Sub-District. From this Fiugi language the Kuni developed its own dialects. There are four external influential language groups apart from the Kuni language and their extent is limited to the borders. The Mai Mai-Flailava group have a working Knowledge of Karuama, the Deva Deva group have a knowledge of Fiugi and also further down the Vala, and Bubuni groups know a limited amount of Fiugi; The Lapeka people around Kubuna know Mekeo and the Epa people around Kubuna understand the Mara language. Another interesting fact is that a coastal Koiro can be understood by the Kunis. I am not sure how this came about. (Fiugi is also spelt Emgu Fuyugho.)

d. This is a difficult question to answer; as the relationships between the component social groups has changed with the resettlement at Bakoiudu. The forces at play here, the Mission and the Government are influencing the Kuni to become united as a settlement bringing together component social groups that previously would have remained unrelated. Thus the degree of cohesion between the clan, the hamlet and the village is much more developed. In the old villages alliances between these groups would occur only in time of an emergency. ie. drought, tribal warfare. This of course rarely happens. Affiliations then would be, the social and economic bonds, bounded by a common border, and common defence-offencive alliances.

The Bakoiudu settlement an even more emphasised economic and social boundaries; which tend to pull the previously isolated villages into one group.

Another important cohesive measure is the against marriage trading or Bride Price which comes under social affiliations but because of its importance deserves closer attention. Each clan group is in a debitor or creditor

SOCIAL GROUPS

LEADERSHIP Cont.

d. position and negotiations to retain this position and build on it; or to try and alter this are constantly taking place between the clans, hamlets and sometimes villages.

c. Trade is probably the most important connecting factor between social groups outside the area survey. Inter-hamlet groups barter goods with ajacent village groups - eg From the Mekeo and Roro come shell armlets and shell decorations in return for Bird of Paradise plumes, and other bird feathers. Due to private enterprise, these traditional types of exchanges are gradually decreasing and the above mentioned example is by far the most important trading item today.

Marriage plays a part in connecting border groups similar to the part played in the inter-group relationships as described in 'd'.

However with the majority of the Kuni people centered at Bakoindu and Kubuna, they are becoming more united as a people and the relations between bordering groups outside the Census Division, is gradually becoming more and more distant. It must be remembered that the migratory trend of the mountain people to the Kuni is still continuing, although minor, and still would be an affiliation factor with the groups adjacent to the area being surveyed.

LEADERSHIP.

a. Below is a list of real leaders and comments on leadership status. The most important leaders are commentedon in 'b'.

Name.	Comments.
Toneba	X Dilava. See 'b'. At Bakoiudu.
Libeto Koze.	X Iumu. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Tous.	X Dilava. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Ibibi Okoa.	X Vale 4. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Kasino Naime..	Iniku Chief and landowner. See 'b'.
Raphael Foege.	X Dilava. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Aia Kai'a.	Retired Corporal RPNGC. See 'b'.
Mana Alamo.	45 years old. Councillor for Nadiu. Influential because of Mission work. Speaks Motu and passable French.
Vino.	47. Deva Deva V.C.
Mana Ilabani.	53. Vale 1. Councillor.
Tamatai	40. Ilailava, Councillor.
Komona.	45. V.C. Ilailava.
Aia Ilomae.	50. Mai Mai Chief.
Simu Paulo.	45. MaiMai and Ilsilava leader.
Olua.	47. Keakamana Chief and leader.
Paika Ago.	47 years old. Old V.C. and now Councillor. Youaka Village.
Aia Piau.	40. X Bubuni. Chief.
Matuba.	543. X Inaumaka. Chief.

b. TONEBA JOAKIMO.

Elected by the people at the Bakoiudu Resettlement as their leader, because of his faith in the initial Bakoiudu movement and his plans for the future of Bakoiudu as a comminuty. He is 43 years old. A stable character with a good thinking head and because of his oratory powers is influential not only to the Vale 4, Dilava and Nadiu groups but to the general people in the settlement.

He speaks good Motu (Police) and his own Kuni language. He has the equivilant to 2 years primary education and worked for the Administration just before World War 11. as a plumber. Afterwoods he worked on a number of rubber plantations and thus gained experience in rubber production.

He is a little idealistic about the Government and care must be taken not to disallusion him about the Administration.

b. Cont.

KOAIA LIBERTO

Elected by the people of the Bakoiudu Settlement because of his fluent English and because he had similar faith in the Bakoiudu Scheme as did TONEBA. The people wanted a spokesman for the village and thus KOAIA was elected. KOAIA had no schooling and the English he speaks he learnt at the Catholic Mission at Yule Island where he worked for many years as a Carpenter and general handyman. KOAIA is about 37 years old. Although a little young, Koaia has a lot of influence because of respect gained from working for the Mission and he has Mission backing on most of his dicisions. He is more pro-Administration than Toneba and I feel, more predicable than Toneba.

TOWA ALANO

TOWA is an old man but is well versed in the ways of the administration. He is from the same area as TONEBA and still has a lot of influence amoungst the older people. Possibly he influences TONEBA a little. Again one of the origional instigators of the Bakoiudu movement, he spent most of his life as a Village Policeman and is very pro-Administration. He is of stable character.

IBIBI OKOA

X Abouba ~~in~~ , he was a leader in the origional movement. He is 37 years old. He has influence in the Vale section of the Bakoiudu Settlement. He also is a Councillor. He is not as important as the two main leaders KOAIA and TONEBA, however he is Pro-Government and could be useful as a middle man when approaching the people on something important.

RAPHEAL FORGE

Chosen as the leader of the young men , Rapheal is now away working for D.A.S.F. at a rubber training shool at Magiri. Although he influence as a leader has not been exercised yet; when he returns with his newly squired knowledge of the growing of Rubber, he will have a lot of people interested because of the importance of rubber at Bakoiudu. Little is known about his attitude to the Administration.

MASINO NAIME

Due to the new settlement just past Inika Village (see population trends and distribution), the land on which this settlement is located is owned by this man. As wellas being a large landowner in the area, he is a cheif of the Inika Clan, the largest clan in the small village. Thus MASINO has a lot of interest in the new settlement but is content to sit back and let his relations fill the official positions in the village; ie. V.C. and the Village Councillor. His leadership is more hereditary than pure character stength but at the present and for some time to come he will continue to be an influential leader. He is fairly pro-Administration and if a gunpermit or a licence to buy is issiuedthere will be no~~x~~ difficulty.

AIA KAI'A

Retired Corporal R.P.& N.G.C. this year, is just settling down into civilian Life has a good swayof influence around Kubuna, Epa and Lapeka Villages. Pro-Administation. Leader in the Kubuna Re-settlement ~~Blks~~ Blocks and in the Planting of the Rubber.

LEADERSHIP. Cont.

c. Definitly in the Bakoiudu Settlement the traditional type of leadership is changing to a significant degree. In 'a' and 'b' paragraphs it may be noted that the leaders were elected by the people, indicating a social change, in that the people in this area are breaking away from the traditional. Old customary leadership is still adhered to with regard to the allotment of food at feasts, the supervision of the adolescents in the village and other minor functions that concern traditional judgement. However, the people are now selecting leaders that have the character strength and knowledge; judging from the leaders chosen, the people seem to have sensible ideas about potential leaders. These men were not elected to play the role of the traditional leaders but were elected mainly because of the need for leadership in economic affairs and community projects in this new enviroment. After more than three years in this capacity as leader-adviser we find that more and more emphasis is placed on decisions that normally would be brought before a traditional leader for settlement;(eg.the making of local laws in the Settlement. Deciding that no Bird of Paradise plumes to be sold to the Coastal people for less than $10.00 each.)

Apart from the Bakoiudu situation, which is pleasing to note, outlying groups of people rely on traditional leadership. Ilailava, Maimai, and Deva Deva in the higher RUWI groups are isolated and these are groups with traditional leadership.

At Inika and its new Mission settlement, ONONOVEI, leadership is traditional because the cheif owns all the land surrounding the new settlement and the majority around Inika village. He has average qualities as a leader, but he tends to be easily influenced; fortunately the Catholic Mission Father, Fr. Bourseau, has a large amount of influence and thus his leadership is a usefull one. There are no other potential leaders in the village but this may change, at present nobody is putting himself forward as a leader and the village group is guided at the moment by the Mission.

The Epe, Kubuna (Adio) and Lapeka Villages have no real individual leader but with the Kubuna Settlement Blocks progressing as they are and with new settlers comming into Kubuna a situation will arise not unlike the Bakoiudu one; where a community leader will be needed, with no place of importance to the traditional cheifs.

So refering back to the previous paragraphs it may be seen a general change in the Kuni from the traditional pattern of leadership, turning to knowlege and character for a dicision in selecting a leader.

BAKOIUDU COUNCILLORS - AT AUGUST 1966.
ELECTED BY THE PEOPLE TO REPRESENT THE VILLAGE GROUPS AT BAKOIUDU.

NAME.	VILLAGE REPRESENTING.	COMMENTS.
KOBOWA.	ILALAVA.	AT PRESENT IN MORESBY.
ABONO AUBO.	MAIMAI.	BAKOIUDU.
AIANA AIANA.	IAIFA.	"
VINO LABANA.	DEVA DEVA.	"
BAILOVI BALIAVA.	OKAPETO.	"
OLUA BASILA.	KBAKAMANA.	"
FAIKA AGO.	YOUAKA.	VISITING VILLAGE.
IBIBI OPEA.	VALE IV.	BAKOIUDU.
MANA LAMANA.	VALE II.	"
ILOPA MANA.	UBOUBA.	"
MANAU ILABANI.	VALE I.	"
ASI KOAI.	OBU.	"

LAND TENURE AND USE E.

a. Traditionally, the KUNI has the same Tenure and usage as the rest of the Sub-District; inheritance is to the eldest son when the father dies. There are various deviations from the father-son inheritance.

When the landowner dies and the sons are not mature enough to take on the responsibility, the widow takes charge of the land until the children are ready to take the responsibility. The landowner's brother usually supervises this transaction, the land going to the eldest son. If there are no sons in the family then the eldest daughter receives the land. With the land going in its entirety to the eldest son, the sons next in line may assist with the working of the land or even may be alloted a portion by the eldest son, which is the usual practice supervised by the eldest Uncle of the sons. The sons next in line have hunting rights to this land. In the case of the landowning woman, her husband not being a foreigner to the Kuni, then the husband controls the land; there are exceptions to this case.

Because of the rugged terrain in the Kuni and its large area per head of population, land tenure is not a problem as far as gardens are concerned. Due to the isolation of the villages, inter-village disputes on garden land rarely occure. Hunting though, is slightly different, as the land on which the best wildlife may be found is usually on the banks of the rivers and in the river itself. The different villages converge on these spots for hunting and fishing and consequently disputes occure.

Above is the traditional inheritance and land tenure used by the isolated villages near the Goilala and Fiugi borders. The rest of the Kuk Census Division is parting from the traditional and entering a stage of land tenure which is unique to the rest of the Sub-District , except the Bereina Resettlement blocks; a stage interesting and extremely progressive.

b. The Census Division is doing away with the traditional methods of land tenure in the following places; the Bakoiudu Resettlement Scheme, the Kubuna Resettlement Blocks and the small settlement at Inika. Generally on this Patrol, the census of opinion of the tenure conversion and leases by the Government was a vast improvement on the customary tenure; everything being clearcut, no problems on the boundaries and thus no disputes; everybody concentrating their efforts on working the land for the cash crop, rubber.

At the Bakoiudu Resettlement, the land has been divided into Northern and Southern Bakoiudu and an Application seeking the Transfer of Titles has been forwarded to the Lands Titles Commission. This means that the 10,000 acres owned by FAIKA PETO and the 3,800 acres owned by ARIANA LOMANO and SULUI MIKAILO will be handed over to a group of Trustees representing their village settlements at Bakoiudu and thus the Kuni people. This will do away with any type of dispute likely to arise if the owner suddenly changes his mind and objects to the settlement on his land - in conversation with the cheifs and owners this was found extremely unlikely to occure, but nevertheless the Transfer of Titles will do away with any shadow of doubt the resettlement may be denied to them.

When the Bakoiudu Resettlement Scheme began a Company was formed to plant rubber. In this Company which was spread over a 75 acre block, anyone could work where he pleased. Then there was an allocation of individual blocks within this land. After this, family group blocks were encouraged outside the Company Block as there was not enough blocks to be distributed amongst the applicants. This was an excellent beginning to the Resettlement as it gave the Kuni people a concept of planting rubber, working with cash crops and above all, the introduction of resettlement blocks. If the people had been pushed into individual blocks or holdings immediately instead of a Company, the resettlement scheme would have failed - this is because the idea of resettlement would be so foreign and such an abrupt change from traditional methods, that the villagers so confused would resort back to traditional methods of land tenure. However, with this experience of the Company, the resettlement went ahead at a controlled pace - D.A.S.F. regularising blocks into family holdings and creating new blocks for people keen to begin a family holding. The blocks are so surveyed that there is almost unlimited expansion possibilities for the group working the block.

There is one problem that does arise at this point - the accurate sub-division of the Northern and Southern Bakoiudu into clan working blocks. The only surveying carried out has been by chain and compass, with various trees planted to serve as corner markers. This is insufficient and inaccurate; a request is put forward for a licenced surveyor to subdivide Northern and Southern Bakoiudu into group holding blocks. This matter should be attended to immediately to settle any problems that might arise in this year's planting season on the new blocks.

At Kubuna, 10 miles from Bakoiudu, another resettlement scheme is leaping ahead. Here the tenure is Administration lease type,(Kubuna Sub-Division, Kairuku Sub-District, lands M/C3/25-12/2/66). Only 37 blocks have been allocated but the workers are awaiting gazettal of another 30 blocks. At present, the local people arounf the Kubuna area seem to be the most interested but 5 lease holders are not locals - 2 Koros and 3 D.A.S.F. Kosipi. They are plantinf rubber on these blocks but at the moment most of the leaseholders are frantically [illegible] blocks for the planting of rubber seedlings in the [illegible]. Here are a list of lease holders up to date.

The most progressive and keen workers are as follows:-

AIA KAIA	36 acres
AIVA KULEDU	30 acres
PIBELES AIDA	34 acres
MANA AIA	25 acres
PADU PADU	32 acres
ONONO MANA	28 acres

Ukua Plantation workers who hold blocks and are also keen:-

AIBA ORI	34 acres
BEN ORENO	33 acres
KOMBABO BAIBI	32 acres
AKOPANDA GARUDA	34 acres

Others are:-

RAPHAEL AIDA	35 acres
KAPAIA DAIVA	54 acres

Others who own blocks:-

KAOAO KAOAO
DAIWA KAOAO
PADU BERNANA
TOAI [illegible]ISIA
ANDREW AFEA

JOHN BURE
MANU ACAI
AISI MIRIA
OLAMA KOKANA
BAMU BAMU
WENDI VEABO
JAMES ERI MOPIO
ASU ANDRIA
PETER UME

The Kubuna Sub-Division will attempt its first planting this year and everybody interviewed so far seem quite happy with the blocks. As they are rather small acrages, expansion will be limited if the lease holder is very keen - this will be counteracted by the less interested leaseholders who want to drop out, which will enable the progressive holders to buy the lease and have more room for expansion. Everything at Kubuna is indicating the keenness and expectancy of leaseholders but it would be wise to wait and compare the attitude of these people in two years time. Granting of too many blocks at this criticalstage might hamper the success of the resettlement scheme.

At Inika, traditional land tenure has varied in that a new settlement at ONONOVEI (see map) is on land owned by an INIKA chief.

There are a great variety of people using this land - people from Bubuni, The Vales, Iumu, Biona, Inika, Kubuna and some even from Fiugi in the Woitape Sub-District. The population here is approximately 150 people, which although small, has cleared large amounts of heavy forest for the planting of gardens. At Inika, the chief allots the land in sections to the various groups, to the Mission for permanent usage. What happens to the land in future years is hard to say but definitely the people are influenced by the scheme at Bakoiudu and later might attempt something similar to this in Inika.

c. Cash cropping has not commenced but in the near future - 12 months, the rubber will be ready for tapping. At this stage in the schemes at Bakoiudu and Kubuna, all resettlement blocks are being worked by the family group. This is more pronounced in Bakoiudu as the division of blocks is into clans and the members of that family group pool together their efforts in clearing, planting and maintaining the block. At Kubuna, although the leased blocks are owned by individual holders, the owner is usually head of a large group or clan and the efforts in working the land is really a combined one.

F. LITERACY.

a. There are three schools in the area; the Girls' Boarding School at Kubuna, The Primary School at Bakoiudu and the primary classes at Ononovei. All schools are Catholic Mission. English is spoken at all of the schools.

The Kubuna school has 131 pupils, all of which are females. It is divided into 4 standards.

Standard 3: 22 pupils
Standard 4: 42 pupils
Standard 5: 39 pupils
Standard 6: 29 pupils

At Bakoiudu, the Primary School has an irregular number of students owing to the attendance at an adult oppotunity class. The number attending normal lessons, 65. There are 2 Standards.

Standard 1: 29 males 9 females
Standard 2: 14 males 13 females

Ononovei school has just been established. There are approx 31 attending regularly.

Prep 10 males 6 females
Standard 1 & 2. 11 males 4 females.

Total attending school: 163 females 64 males = 227 students.

b. Nearly all Kuni people have a working knowledge of Police Motu. An approximation of the number of people who can speak simple English residing in the Census Division:

Adults; 50.
Children; 250.
Total: 300 people.

Interesting to note, there are 5 people, possibly more who speak passable French.

c. From general enquiries, all the persons with an Intermeadiate Examination pass or above, are not living in the Sub-District.

d. There are no Kuni people studying in Australia.

Within the Sub-District, at Yule Island, there is a girls' Secondary School and at Mainohana, near Bereina there is a boys' Secondary School; this is where the majority of Kuni students study if they intend to further their education. The number is not known.

Outside the Sub-District information re students at secondary schools was limited, most students have migrated out with their family from the Kuni to the towns. All mission students attending school in Moresby number about 6.

e. There were 8 radios personnally owned by individuals in the Kuni. 4 at Bakoiudu and three at Kubuna.

In general conversation with the Bakoiudu people, individuals amougst the group demonstated a remarkable knowledge of current events, Vietnam , for example, although a little vague was discussed one night.

G. Standard of Living.

(a) The standard of housing is not well developed in the outer villages - the houses are very close together, some with roofs which are so low to the floor that the occupants are constantly stooping inside the house. At the Resettlement the housing had improved - well spaced and reasonably clean. It is a pity that the roofing material is mainly pandanas leaves which last only 2 years and usually become infested with cockroaches and other insects - a grass roof would be more satisfactory. There are a total of 4 grass roofs at Bakoiudu but there are more down from the mountains where the grass is plentiful. There are two European material houses at Bakoiudu - a retired Sgt. R.P. & N.G.C. and a mission worker, and one at Kubuna - a retired corporal R.P. & N.G.C.

Sanitation throughout the whole of the Kuni shows little immagination. This aspect of the standard of living could be vastly improved on.

Clothing is weird and eyecatching - with vivid colours intermingled with the drabness - a group of Kunis are somewhat similar to an assembly of non-cinformists. However, clothing is almost entirely European and is adequate fro the cold conditions.

Basic trade store items are found in the Kuni home - all eat out of bowls, use spoons or forks, cooking pots, bush knives and have blankets for cold nights. There is not many other articles except for eating and sleeping which are used.

(b) The staple diet for the average family is sweet potato. Apart from this monotonous diet yams, taro, bananas and sugar cane are introduced fro variety. Okari nuts are collected with mandarines and oranges which were planted by the mission. Pig, fish and wild fowl is the meat diet. There is occassionally a tin of meat and rice brought from the mission store or the Kuni Club store.

(c) At Bakoiudu the community centres around the mission and this is the focal point for any type of gathering. There are no prominent organisations in the Kuni.

There is a Rugby League competition between the younger males of the community and the winner receives the 'Kuni Cup' donated by Miss Olga van Rijswijck (anthropologist). A mission worker, Mrs. Yabsly, has organised the 3rd standard school boys into scouts. If an individual had the time to organise any form of sport then the keenness of the people to participate would be overwhelming.

H. MISSIONS.

a. The Kuni is entirely Catholic and has never had an opposing Mission enter the Census Division; the religious situation, then, may be said to be extremely stable. The first Catholic service was held at Abouba in the year 1900. After the mission was established, a bridle track was constructed from Aropokina landing to Abouba, to Tari, to Onongi and Kerau. The Kuni had regular visiting and passing missionaries in the early 20th Cent. There are churches constructed in very isolated places, with european materials, at Abouba, Keakamana, MaiMai, Vale 1, and Iumu; these are now abandoned. At present there are three operating mission stations, At Bakoiudu, at Kubuna and a newly established station at Ononovei near Inika. Also in the process of abandoning, is the Wonono mission.

b. The Bakoiudu mission station services the majority of the Kuni villages as well as the Bakoiudu resettlement. The staff consists of Father Boell, a name synonymous with the Kuni, Fr. Louis Vangeke, a Mekeo Priest, four teachers and a carpenter from Yule Island mission H.Q. Apart from spiritual services, there is the primary school, a small sawmill and workshop, and a landrover. In the process of being built is the church, and proposed to be constructed later is a Sisters Residence. There is already a Fathers' Residence and houses for the staff. Also belonging to the mission is approx. 15 head of cattle.

The Kubuna Catholic Missions' main service provided is the large boarding school - this is for girls not only from the Kuni but surrounding Census Divisions and Sub-Districts as well. The staff is made up of the following; the Father-in-charge, Fr. Perrocheau, 7 Little Sisters, and four indigenous lay workers. There are 131 pupils attending this year. In constuction is a new church which adds to the impressive buildings of the Kubuna Mission. All buildings are lighted by a new 32 volt 'Lister' power plant.

The new mission settlement near Inika Village is service by Fr. Bouseau from Kanosia, up the Aroa-Dilava Rivers by speedboat every fortnight. A Preparitory and primary school have been started and a church has been constmucted. There is also two french lay missionaries who visit the settlement regularly to teach crafts, first aid and general subjects to the people. They supervise teaching and run a small aid post. There are two teachers and about 4 lay workers living at the mission.

Wonono Mission is in the process of beinmg abandoned. There is a european lay missionay working on taking the buildings down. There is a stockman and two labour looking after the cattle which remain on the mission, numbering around 30 head. It is intended that this mission will be split up with the INawaia and the new Angabuhga mission, the cattle going to Angabunga.

c. There is no doubt that the Catholic mission in the Kuni have the people well controlled and the attitude of the people towards christianity as a faith ~~is~~ cannot be questioned. Even the oldest people in Census Division do not resort very much to indigenous religions.

I. NON-INDIGENES

a. & b. Apart from the European missionaries in the Kuni there are three plantations, growing rubber and coffee, operated by Europeans, and a sawmill.

The largest of the plantations is the Ukua Estate, owned by Mrs J. Dexter and managed by Mr Van Duren. The cleared acreage up to date is approx. 1,900 acres. There is about 230 acres producing rubber, old and new trees, and 120 acres producing coffee. Annual production figures for Ukua are approx; rubber, 110,000 lbs; coffee, 20 tons. Ukua employs a mixture of Baniaras and Kikorins, numbering 70, on agreement. 15 local Kunis are employed Ukua for general labour. At present there are another 10 local people employed on contract clearing.

The Kubuna Estate is a small Soldier Settler block which has only been in operation 3½ years. Out of 450 acres, 80 acres are planted rubber, 100 acres are cleared ready for planting this December when the wet season begins. There is some coffee grown about 21 acres. The labour employed are mainly locals, numbering about 25-30. This plantation employs the most local labour in the Sub-District. It also shows the most potential as far as local employment is concerned because of planting at the end of the year and further clearing.

The Pandra Estate is also a Soldier Settler block. Out of the total area of 500 acres, ~~XX~~ 120 acres of immature rubber is planted and about 40 acres of coffee with some pineapples. There is a local caretaker and a local labour line of approx. 10 kunis.

The Wonono Sawmill cuts about 240,000 super ft annually, worked by a European Manager-Owner and an Assistant. 85% treated by the dip-diffusion method. The mill employs 30 Western District labourers and no locals. It has 3 bulldozers, 1 frontend loader, 4 trucks, 2 jeeps, 10 stationary desils, a Canadian breaking down saw, 2 finishing saws, and a docking saw. The mill shows potential as far as employment but unfortunately due to prievious attempts to employ locals they have proved themselves unsatisfactory.

c. These plantations are allin the Kubuna area and they do absorb quite an amount of local foodstuffs. The actual amount of produce concerned with the plantations and the sawmill is difficult to calculate because of the irregular demand and supply. There is a potential supply of foodstuffs around Kubuna but apart from the consuption of foreign labour there is little demand for food.

d. Nil.

J. COMMUNICATIONS.

a. Bridges & Roads.

The main and only road which links the Kuni with the rest of the Sub-District is from Bakoiudu to Kubuna (10 miles), Kubuna to Aropokina landing (approx 14 miles), and then on to the Angabunga- St Joseph crossing (15 miles), across the dumb barge to Bereina - the Sub-District Head Quarters - (3 miles); a total of 42 miles. This road may be traversed by medium vehicles in the dry season but navigated with some difficulty in the wet season after a heavy falling of rain (5 inches), especially the Kubuna Bakoiudu stretch; restricted to landrovers and tractors. This year $ 2,000 has been committed from the Admin. road funds, to the Mission at Bakoiudu for culviting and widening the road. A further $ 2,000 is intended for the Kubuna Aropokina 14 miles, where a bulldozer and two trucks will work on improving the road. With the solid base that already exists on the road, the additional improvments intended will make the road to Bakoiudu an all weather one.

The Kubuna River crossing constitutes a problem as the 75 yds of 15" depth av. takes toll , with continual crossing, on differentials and brakes, and a number of complaints to this effect have been received. The river is also subject to flooding in the wet season. A plan was put forward by Mr vanDuren of Uhua Estate for a wet culvit crossing which seems practical and inexpensive. This is the remaining barrier in fully opening the Kuni. (See Appendix D.)

During the next few years , with the development of the Moresby-Bereina Road, it is intended that the link between Delena and Aropokina be opened. There is Local Government Council funds allocated ($ 2,400) and next year Government Funds should be available. This means that Aropokina will become an important junction, when this road,coupled with the landing traffic which is increasing, is constructed.

Other roads call for little comment. The Mission Bridle Paths from Bakoiudu to Obouba and onwards have fallen into disrepair, and the outer village people have resorted to native tracks. Consequently, when visiting the old villages, any walking is strenuous. The Tapini-Bakoiudu track was in poor condition, although the connecting link, between Ilailava and Niave, was in a good state of repair.

There is a need for a small secondary road to be constructed from Bakoiudu to the rubber processing factory site, about 2 miles in length. This will enable growers to take their rubber to the factory in late 1967.

b. The only wharf in the Census Division is at Aropokina on the Ethel River. This landing may take scows and K boats on the high tide. Re para. 3 'a', this wharf is developing into an important shipping point. With timber from the Wonono Sawmill, the Mission export of foodstuffs, coffee and rubber from the plantations, and also when the rubber production gets underway in Bakoiudu, not to mention the incomming supplies, the Aropokina landing is bound to develop further. Some repairs to the landing are needed, and improvements are to take place out of this years road funds.

c. At Kubuna, next to the Kubuna River, is located a 'C' class airstrip - length 1650 feet, with 100' and 200' overruns at each end. It has to be mowed once a week in the wet season and has a hard grass surface. It is serviced every Monday morning at 0730 by STOL. This strip may be extended to 'D' class and then could be serviced by Piaggios. There is some confusion which has arisen, through the widening of the strip, which is being undertaken now, with the Mission and a letter has been despatched to the Bishop at Yule Island about this action.

K TECHNICAL & CLERICAL SKILLS

Below a list of the Bakoiudu semi-skilled and skilled labour.

OUBO MAMANI of MAI MAI	- Cook and Rubber Factory Worker.
PAUL DAMIAN of Vale 4	- Aid P. Orderly, mechanic and odd jobs.
IABAKA MAKAU of Vale 3	- Carpenter.
MOKE MOKE of Bakoiudu	- Desil Mech. and Storeman.
MAKA IAVOI of Bubuni	- ApprenticeMech. On leave X Moresby.
IPINI PPINI of Iumu	- Teacher.
OLEBU OLIMO of Iumu	- Mechanic, Driver.
Asi KOAE'A of Iumu	- Carpenter.
JOSEPH AUME of Dilava	- Road Building experience in Moresby.

The above are all Kuni people.
Also at Bakoiudu, there are Mekeo Teachers and a visiting Carpenter from Yule Island.

BENADICT MAGAIVA	- Teacher, Cert. A.
LOUIS KOVE	- Teacher, Cert. A.
Joseph HUWA	- Teacher, Cert. A.
Joseph MANAU	- Teacher.

At Kubuna, now living at EPA Village, migrated in from MOROBI District.
TITUS PHILOMEN - Heavy Trucking Operator, General Mech. and living with him are a bull dozer operator and a band-saw operator.

RAPHEAL AIDA - Mechanic, Business man.

D.A.S.F. at Bakoiudu have one Ag. Assistant, and at Kubuna, one driver and one field worker.

Ther are also in the Census Division, a number of Kuni man who have experiece on working with rubber on the plantations at Kanosia, Gally Reach.

L. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

At Bakoiudu, there is a tendency, within the settlement, for people of the various small villages, previously the extremely fragmented and isolated communities, to recognise the similar position of the village groups in the settlement and thereby slowly introducing unifying affiliations which will eventually unite Bakoiudu into a compact community. At this stage the people realise that they have the common Kuni origin and with the rubber supplying a common working project, they have overcome some of the traditional fragmentation - a promising sign developing steadily. Which is probably far more rapid than any other community in the Sub-District.

The remaining portion of the Census Division, in the majority, lacks a unifying bond. Kubuna may be an exception; with the variety of people settled there and the blocks of leased land being cleared for rubber, may give the impetus to form a community. However, without a progressive leader, the process will be much slower than the Bakoiudu settlement.

The outer villages, isolated by terain, are even less aware of any unity or affiliations, except in their small community; a hinderance to the rest of the Kuni development. It must come eventually , that the effect, opinions and ideas of the Bakoiudu settlement sink through to these people; there is a small noticable effect now. (ie. the rubber is maturing and at the end of next year the people begin cash cropping - this is proably the most important effect of the Bakoiudu scheme; quite apart from the origional advantages of schools, health etc.) It seems likely that in the near future, that the Bakoiudu settlement will effect the people in the lower Kuni in this way also, but this remains to be seen.

The Kuni throughout, has a very vague idea of the Government machinery and are not vitally interested in the present form of Government. There has not been many Kuni men away to observe conferences, Government or otherwise. Actually it is quite natural for them to be concerned only within their own communities, and the neglegable interest in the Central Government is understandable. If any attempt degree of understanding of Government Form was attempted, it would be purely on a local basis, and the application of political ideas should be directly related to the local situation.

An attempt has been made in Bakoiudu with the election of Councillors, the forming of a committee, which proposed to meet every month to discuss ideas and problems related to the community. This began very well, as everything does in the Kuni, but the attendance and interest dwindled and it is now a very spasmodic affair (2 meetings this year, no minutes taken.) This was due to the missing supervision which would keep the people interested.

The Political situation in the Kuni, is at present, a simple one, no complications withindividual resentment, developing in a stable manner, now that the initial shift and movement to Bakoiudu is completed. Coupled with the Catholic Mission's firm background and well established faith in the Census Division, development in the Kuni presents no problem as long as it is not 'pressured' from an external body or individual - eventually the Kuni will be the most Political aware Census Division in the Sub-District.

M. ECONOMY OF THE AREA

a. Apart from the bananas, okari nuts, etc. used for local consumption, there are very few economic trees in the outer villages of the Kuni. Scattered along the old bridle tracks and at abandoned mission stations, mandarine and orande trees are growing in abundance. These trees were planted by the missionaries and are bearing quite heavily - but as this area is so isolated, it would not be a commercial proposition to gather, carry the fruit back to Bakoiudu and sell there.

There has been individual attempts, helped by the Mission to grow coffee but most of the trees are in the deserted villages and they have been left at the mercy of the surrounding foliage.

At Epa and Lapeka villages, near Kubuna, grow coconut trees - these are of no commercial purpose and are use entirely for local needs.

Inika and the settlement; Ononovei, have cleared large amounts of heavy bush in preparation for gardens - what they intend to plant is still uncertain, there is a tentative plan to grow native food, float it to the plantations on the coast and sell it there; this is quite feasible.

The settlements at Bakoiudu and Kubuna very soon will be basing their main economy on rubber production. Although all plantings are immature, (at the date of this report), rubber will become the most important economic tree in the Census Division.

The Kubuna lease blocks have started very well, all bocks being utilized for rubber. From the last two months and at the present, the energetic clearing of blocks in preparation for the planting of seed in November-December, at the beginning of the wet season, is being carried out. The D.A.S.F. nurseries at Kubuna have seedlings ready for transplanting and the supervision of the spacing of the plants in the new blocks has also been carried out by Agriculture. So although there are no native held blocks at Kubuna producing rubber, this potential in the economy must not be overlooked.

Bakoiudu rubber is already maturing rapidly and it is hoped by July, 1967, the first tappings may begin. There is 200 acres approx. belonging to the villagers of the Bakoiudu resettlement, planted out. The rubber trees being the high yielding 'Gough Garden' from Malasia. Below is a list of the number of trees planted by various groups at Bakoiudu as at the middle of June 1966;

KEAKAMANA	2267	trees
DILAVA	4538	"
MAIMAI	3501	"
YOIAKA	1850	"
INAUMAKA	2614	"
VALE 3	2278	"
VALE 2	2528	"
VALE 1	706	"
VALE 4	2422	"
DEVA DEVA	1317	"
MADIU	2465	"
TOTAL	26,486	immatureeconomic trees.

b. & c. As all the planting s of rubber at present are immature, there is no actual production. It is intended that the trees be brought slowly into production at the beginning of next finantial year. The planted acreage at the end of June, (200 acres) has a potential gross income of $ 60,000.00. The planting programme at Bakoiudu for the next 2 to 3 years will be to raise the present acreage to 500 acres; with a seed of lesser quality but cheaper to purchase, to give a potential gross income of $ 130,000.00.

B. & c. Cont. The scheme at Bakoiudu has been successful so far but it will take intelligent management to settle the scheme down into the basic boring work, ie tapping every morning. Agriculture intend to construct a small factory to handle and process the rubber when the tapping begins.

d. From Kubuna some attempts to sell sweet potato and Taro to Bereina Station have been made but due to the communications difficulty attempts have been abandoned. One truck-load earned for the Kubuna gardeners a total of about $ 50.00.

An amount of market gardening by the Bakoiudu people is being carried out with the mission there. The Bakoiudu Mission buys sweet potatoes, yams, taro, etc. for the Missions Girls boarding school at Kubuna and additional amounts are shipped to Yule Island Mission H.Q. At 2c a lb and average of $ 35.00 is paid out to the people each week.

Ukua, Kubunaand Sandra also buy small amounts from time to time for fresh food for the labour.

The total amount earned through market gardening in the Census Division per week would be approx $ 50.00.

e. Below is a rough calculation of the annual wage earnings of the kuni labourers.

Mission,	teachers	790.00
	labour	820.00
DASF	labour	2500.00
Pltn	labour	6000.00
TOTAL		10,110.00 Dollars.

Other sources of income; Bird of Paradise Plumes about 1,000.00 annually

Gifts from money earned in other areas. about 500.00 annually

Stores etc 1,000.00 annually

Others 1,000.00 ally.

Total estimated income of the Kuni, including all incomes;
$ 18,000.00 (probably conservative.)

f. There are no actual Cooperatives in the Kuni Census Division. It should be remembered that the Bakoiudu rubber planting began as a Company, but this was only to give the people experience with cash crops and working together, a preliminary step to group blocks today. The Company was disbanded because of the b individual block planting, but the opinion of a cooperative effort such as the company, in the Kuni seemed quite a favourable one. The is also a store operated on cooperative lines at Bakoiudu called the Kuni Club Store. This also is successful, mainly because the Agricultural Officer supervises its operation.

g. The most important entrepreneurs in the Kuni is Raphael Aida who has two trade stores, one at Kubuna and one at Bakoiudu. He operates a transport service with his own landrover and trailer, does odd mechanical jobs for the plantations. He uses his family for labour. There are two more stores at Bakoiudu, a retired mission worker and a local kuni; both are rather small. There is also a retired RP&NGC Corp. at Adio near Kubuna who operates a small store. All storekeepers utilise their families as the labour force.

h. There are 7 C.S.B. deposit accounts in the Bakoiudu area; 4 are well out of date, and the whole savings total $ 404.46. There are also two deposite books in the Kubuna area but the actual amounts could not be gained as the books both had been mislaid. An estimate of the total amounts of these two books would amount to $ 500.00. This brings the total savings for the Kuni to about 900.00.

i. Because of the resettlement schemes and recent poor food yields the Kuni have not paid tax for 3 years. It is recommended that head tax be collected after the rubber is producing next year.

j. On calculating, the income per capita annually is: $ 8.57. This is reasonably spread around the people of the Kuni.

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

a. Generally, throughout the Kuni, there is ample arable land. The population density being 1 person per 6.25 sq. miles. For the planting of permanent tree crops,(rubber), Agriculture has allotted blocks at Bakoiudu with almost unlimited expansion possibilties. There is at least 2,000 acres near the bakoiudu settlement which could be used. Further down at Kubuna also there is large amounts of arable land. The question of sufficient land is one which will not be raised for at least another 20 years, at the present giving the Kuni unlimited expansion of permanent tree crops.

b. Market gardening in the Kuni is controlled by local demand entirely. Depending on the mission and the plantations to sell their produce to. Communications are the main barrier to be overcome if the Kuni begins to export to the main centers in the Sub-District; Bereina and Kairuku. The Kuni has a suitable climate and rainfall for European vegetables and the marketing of this type of produce has quite an amount of potential. At present the people are concentrating on the production of rubber but some attempt should be made to introduce European vegetables for local consuption to begin with and later as the rubber scheme matures into a stable income, vegetable marketing could be attempted. It is essential that this type of gardening be familiar with the people, and later in the future, the attempt to market garden will not be completely alien, giving any attempt a little more chance of success.

c. Due to the limited number of employers in the Census Division wage earnings remain at an almost constant level. There will be little rise in employment in the forseeable future,, the employers who employ foriegn labour are not likely to change to local sources. If they did suddenly change to local labour, there would be still ample people and manpower available for primary production; (estimate approx 40 foriegn labour in the Census Division.)

d. Apart from 'b' abomve, there opportunity to introduce new cash crops will have to be delayed until after the rubber is fully in production. Coffee has been attempted, and most of the people are familiar with the crop. This a possiblity for the future, however one project at a time is wiser than attempting the coffee as well.

e. This is an important question related to the rubber project. There has been a lot of very vigourous work carried out in clearing dense bush for the planting, but the dull boring work of tapping etc. is yet to come. Wether the people realise this or they lose interest remains to be answered; with continual reminding of what is to come will bring them down to reality and the eventual acceptance of everyday work.

0. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The census of opinion, gathered by indirect questioning, gave a feeling of fear about Local Government - taxes are the main ground on which this fear is based, which is a typical opinion of native people new to the idea of Local Government. However, the Kuni people's attitude of not ready to accept the responsibility, is understandable.

There are about 2,400 people in the Kuni, which would constitute, if brought under Local Government, a very small Council; introducing and administering it would be difficult due to Communications, and any suggestion to combine with the Nakoo Local Government Council is regarded with suspicion and mistrust.

The development in the Kuni has been rapid the last 2 years, especially at Bakoiudu - but fortunately a stable development, smooth and uninterrupted. When the people have settled into rubber production and have their minds free to concentrate on other things besides cash cropping, is the time when Local Government should be introduced. To ensure that the development is stable, Local Government should not be introduced for another two years; when the initial tapping of the rubber is over and a cash cropping routine has been established. Introducing a Council now, would tend to turn meetings into a cash cropping committee concentrating only on the concerns of rubber. With the small income received from rubber sales after two years, some finantial backing would be given to the Kuni people for a Council; thus putting the horse in its rightful place, in front of the cart.

At the present then, to try and reinterest the Committeemen at Bakoiudu in resuming their monthly meetings and possibly form a committee out of the Kubuna growers, seems the most sensible idea in developing Local Government in the Kuni.

CONCLUSION.

With sincerity, a most facinating and enjoyable Patrol; completely different to any other Patrolling in the Sub-District.

John McGregor.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "E"

17/9/66.

BEREINA DETACHMENT.

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G. C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Constable DAUPA No. 9902

Conduct: Good.

Comments: An experienced bushman, reliable.

Constable RAKA No. 11538

Conduct: Good.

Comments: in training, still inexperienced, learning well.

J. McGregor.

C/ Officer Conducting Patrol.

67-7-1

(39)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DIS DM
Telephone 461
Our Reference 67-1-8
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
25 NOV 1966
POST MOSBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT

23rd November, 1966.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BEREINA NO. 1-1966/67:

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report and covering memorandum from yourself. This patrol was undertaken in July but the report did not reach this office until 15th November, 1966, your covering letter being dated 7th November, 1966.

The Assistant District Commissioner issued written patrol instructions to Mr. McGregor, but failed to comment on the report. His comments would have added to the value of the report. Reports must be forwarded promptly if they are to retain their full value.

Your comments on the Kuni development have been noted; they were referred to the Commissioner for Local Government, who has commented as follows:

"Mr. McGregor is to be commended for this detailed and interesting area study.

"The District Commissioner's attention is drawn to Local Government Circular No. 3/65 wherein it states that surveys are not to be submitted as patrol reports, but as separate reports.

"The creation of de facto council organisations in the Territory has, in fact, subsequently inhibited the introduction of statutory local government. The Bakoiudu Committee is not unlike the Gazelle Kivung system and after fifteen years the problems created in part by the development of the Kivungs have not yet been completely resolved.

"Although there may be problems of administration and communication, the area study contains ample evidence that the Kuni people are capable of accepting responsibility for local affairs."

Mr. McGregor has carried out a useful patrol, well documented, and one which clearly achieved matters set down in the patrol instructions issued. However spelling and typing errors, which should have been corrected before presentation, were noted.

A.D.C. Ba
forwarded please.
RTH.

J K McCarthy

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

(58)

67-7-1

7th November, 1966.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
Konedobu.

Bereina Patrol No.1:66/67 - Mr.J.K.McGregor.

The above report is forwarded for your information, please.

The patrol was of a routine nature, but has incorporated an area study of the Kuni with a view to establishment of Local Government Council in the area.

Two avenues exist:

a. A separate unit of some 2,400 people. This would be uneconomic and in the end prove useless. Although it could be a stepping stone to that envisaged in (b) or

b. The amalgamation of these people into the Mekeo/Kairuku Council to form one large unit.

This would prove to be the most suitable, economically, and would in the long run, give one Council for the whole of the Kairuku Sub District.

The problem of communication has arisen. - Within a few years it seems as though the land once occupied by the Kuni will be vacated in favour of the Bakoiudu area where cash cropping is being extensively practised. Should this eventuate, the bulk of the population will be gathered in one area where they will be easily accessible. Communication would then be no worse that they are to the eastern end of the sub district - the Galley Reach area.

The Kuni people are currently grossly interested in planted economic crops and, other than a committee system in existance now, have no form of Local Government. It is felt it would be wise to leave these people until they have completed planting up operations before actively bringing them nto a Council. In the meantime, propaganda in the right direction could do a lot of good.

The report is a comprehensive one and Mr.McGregor is to be complimented on the submission.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

cc. A.D.C.Bereina.

Vouchers are returned herewith.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

67-7-1

Rpd. Mail
1453
X Bereina (37)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39.
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.
Central District.
6th October, 1966.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
19 OCT 1966
PORT M.D.
CENTRAL DISTRICT

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY. PAPUA.

Bereina Patrol No.1 66/67.

Report of the above patrol conducted by Mr. C.P.O. McGregor is enclosed.

The area covered was the Kuni Census Division and the major object of the patrol was an Area Study of the Kuni people.

This was felt to be necessary at this stage, due to the progress of the Bakoiudu Resettlement Scheme, and moves in the same directions for inclusion of this area under Local Government.

Mr. McGregor has conducted a valuable patrol and the resulting report shows that he has learned well during his cadetship.

The report in sections is too brief, and would indicate that not enough time was spent on particular aspects of the study. For example the calculation of capital income is not as accurate as it could be.

However, Mr. McGregor's remarks are generally pertinent.

Social Groups.

I agree that the economic development potential of the Bakoiudu and Kubuna Settlements is a strong factor in binding what originally were fragmented autonomous groups. The influence of these areas will increase as the rubber comes into production.

Land Tenure and Use.

The registration of the two areas mentioned by Mr. McGregor in the names of trustees has been completed.

The request for a surveyor is recommended as soon as possible so that any doubts about boundaries are removed right from the start. The surveyor could also excise the proposed road to the Rubber ~~coffee~~ factory, approximately 2 miles in length. There is at present a surveyor workingon the old B.P. block, but he expects to finish shortly. Perhaps he could be approached to carry out this survey.

Communications.

As mentioned by Mr. McGregor, the road link to the Kuni is fairly adequate during the dry season, but offers considerable problems during the wet.

Since this patrol a new bridge has been built near Inawabui and repairs made to other bridges. Work is at present in hand on the Kubuna crossing. Culverts are being let into carry away much of the river volume. This will be extended as soon as funds are available.

The Kubuna airstrip will not be re-sited but extended and widened. This will involve use of a small portion of the mission lease. The Bishop is being approached on this subject, and additional land may be required to compensate the mission.

(36)

Economy of the Area.

It can be clearly seen that if the Bakoiudu Project continues to develop as planned that the Kuni Area will be one of the most economically important in the Sub-District.

In view of this it is important that Administration assistance in the form of road maintenance, and production supervision and advice be continued.

Mr. McGregor has not supplied accurate details of income earned in the area, and those figures which he has produced are probably conservative, as he states.

The amounts shown for plantation labour do not include foreign labour in the area.

Local Government.

I agree with Mr. McGregor's remarks under this heading.

Distance and communication difficulties would make this an unwieldy area as far as local Government is concerned. Whether a new council be proclaimed or the area be included in the present local Government machinery.

It is natural that these people should have no desire to join existing councils. I would suggest that the question of local Government for this area be delayed until the rubber is producing.

It may well be that some form of co-operative or growers association would meet their needs more fully for some time.

Claims for camping allowance and reccomendation for Village Constable's appointment are attached.

For your information, please.

J. IRWIN.
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

COPY 2.

(35)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BEREINA No 1 of 1966/67.

Patrol Conducted by John K. McGregor, CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled WHOLE KUNI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 2 MEMBERS R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 23/7/1966 to 22/8/1966

Number of Days 30 days actual

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 12/9/1965

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Maps accompanying Report.

Objects of Patrol Area Study.

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

(34)

67-2-39.

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.
Central District.
6th October, 1966.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY. PAPUA.

Bereina Patrol No.1 66/67.

Report of the above patrol conducted by Mr. C.P.O. McGregor is enclosed.

The area covered was the Kuni Census Division and the major object of the patrol was an Area Study of the Kuni people.

This was felt to be necessary at this stage, due to the progress of the Bakoiudu Resettlement Scheme, and moves in the same directions for inclusion of this area under Local Government.

Mr. McGregor has conducted a valuable patrol and the resulting report shows that he has learned well during his cadetship.

The report in sections is too brief, and would indicate that not enough time was spent on particular aspects of the study. For example the calculation of capital income is not as accurate as it could be.

However, Mr. McGregor's remarks are generally pertinent.

Social Groups.

I agree that the economic development potential of the Bakoiudu and Kubuna Settlements is a strong factor in binding what originally were fragmented autonomous groups. The influence of these areas will increase as the rubber comes into production.

Land Tenure and Use.

The registration of the two areas mentioned by Mr. McGregor in the names of trustees has been completed.

The request for a surveyor is recommended as soon as possible so that any doubts about boundaries are removed right from the start. The surveyor could also excise the proposed road to the coffee factory, approximately 2 miles in length. There is at present a surveyor workingon the old B.P. block, but he expects to finish shortly. Perhaps he could be approached to carry out this survey.

Rubber

Communications.

As mentioned by Mr. McGregor, the road link to the Kuni is fairly adequate during the dry season, but offers considerable problems during the wet.

Since this patrol a new bridge has been built near Inawabui and repairs made to other bridges. Work is at present in hand on the Kubuna crossing. Culverts are being let into carry away much of the river volume. This will be extended as soon as funds are available.

The Kubuna airstrip will not be re sited but extended and widened. This will involve use of a small portion of the mission lease. The Bishop is being approached on this subject, and additional land may be required to compensate the mission.

Economy of the Area.

It can be clearly seen that if the Bakoiudu Project continues to develop as planned that the Kuni Area will be one of the most economically important in the Sub-District.

In view of this it is important that Administration assistance in the form of road maintenance, and production supervision and advice be continued.

Mr. McGregor has not supplied accurate details of income earned in the area, and those figures which he has produced are probably conservative, as he states.

The amounts shown for plantation labour do not include foreign labour in the area.

Local Government.

I agree with Mr. McGregor's remarks under this heading.

Distance and communication difficulties would make this an unwieldy area as far as local Government is concerned. Whether a new council be proclaimed or the area be included in the present local Government machinery.

It is natural that these people should have no desire to join existing councils. I would suggest that the question of local Government for this area be delayed until the rubber is producing.

It may well be that some form of co-operative or growers association would meet their needs more fully for some time.

Claims for camping allowance and recommendation for Village Constable's appointment are attached.

For your information, please.

J. IRWIN.
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(32)

~~Department of District Administration,~~
Sub-District Office,
BEREINA
Central District.

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67 - 2 - 39
If calling, ask for McGregor
Mr.

27/9/66.

The Acting Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA.
Kairuku Sub-District.
Central District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 1 of 1966/67.

Please find attached, three copies of an Area Study of the Kuni Census Division carried out between 23/7/66 and the 22/8/66. Also attached are three copies claiming Camping Allowance on behalf of this Officer.

Patrol Conducted by:	John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Entire Kuni Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	2 Members R.P.& N.G.C.
Object of Patrol:	Area Study of the Kuni C.D.
Duration of Patrol:	30 days actual.
Map Reference:	Maps Accompanying Report.

For your Information please.

John K. McGregor.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PATROL BEREINA No 1. 1966/67

(31)

D I A R Y .

23/7/66 Saturday — Made ready for Patrol, gear gathered.
Departed Bereina for Bakoiudu at 1000 arriving at 1300H .
Settled in. Conversation with leaders, giving general outline of Patrol plan and organisation on this subject. Slept Bakoiudu.

24/7/66 Sunday — Observed Bakoiudu.
Meeting with all Councillors of Bakoiudu in the afternoon. General Administrative discussion; Renewal of Permits, information on Bakoiudu gained, health, minor settlements in discussion, possibility of Tractor and Trailer, finished 2000. Slept Bakoiudu.

25/7/66 Monday — Visited ILAILAVA, MAIRAI and KEAKAMANA settlements in Bakoiudu. Inspection of housing, and meeting held with each group.
Area Study Information gained.
Minor Arbitrations carried out.
Back to house at 1700. Slept Bakoiudu.

26/7/66 Tuesday — Visited DEVADEVA, MADIU, VALE 4.,3.,2.,1. settlements. Village Inspection, and meeting with each group held.
Area study information gained.
Bride Price Complaint ~~xxxx~~ settled by arbitration with much success.
Back to house, Inspection of firearms at Bakoiudu. Completed 2100. Slept Bakoiudu.

27/7/66 Wednesday — Visited BUBUNI, IUMU and IOIAKA and DILAVA settlements. Meeting held and general discussions took place.
Information gained.
Late afternoon visited Rubber Blokks and plantings with Mr Able D.A.S.F. Very impressive.
Made ready for walk tommorow to visit the people remaiuing in the old Villages.
Slept Bakoiudu.

28/7/66 Thursday — Left Bakoiudu at 0700 and began walk towards VALE 1.
Along the Dilava River most of the day, a rough track.
Made camp on the river. Slept by the Dilava.

29/7/66 Friday — Continued walking at 0630H and reached VALE 1. village at 0900.
Meeting with Officials, elders of the small village.
Complaints heard and some minor disputes settled by arbitration.
Settled in. Conversation with people on many administrative things. A.S. information gained.
Slepted VALE 1.

30/7/66 Saturday — 0730 Census began of Vale people. Completed at 1130.
Meeting with BUBUNI people and Census taken.
Gensral conversation. Made arrangements for walk tomorrow as carriers rapidly using food up belonging to the small village.
Slept Vale 1.

31/7/66 Sunday — Left Vale 1. to walk to DEVA DEVA at 0700.
Walked all day on very rough track.
At DEVA DEVA 1830. Slept DEVA DEVA.

(30)

1/8/66
Monday — 0730 Census of DEVA DEVA people held. Completed at 1200
Meeting with people in the afternoon, dicussion held on Bakoiudu resettlement, and other administrative matters. A.S. information taken.
Settled minor complaints by arbitration successfully
Major complaints taken down.
Firearms inspected.
Arrangements for tomorrow. Slept Deva Deva No 1.

2/8/66
Tuesday — Walked to DEVA DEVA No 2 at 0700 2 hrs.
Census taken and in the afternoon a meeting of the elders in the village held.
A.S. information gained.
General talking to the people, friendly mob.
Slept Deva Deva No 2.

3/8/66
Wednesday — Walked to KEAKAMANA village 4 hrs.
Census taken and Conversation with people.
Minor Disputes settled.
A.S. information obtained.
Walked on to Fathers' house to sleep.
½ hour walk. Slept Mission.

4/8/66
Thursday — Walked on to Obouba departing at 0700 ends arriving ABOUBA Mission at 1800.
Census of people resident in mission.
Slept Abouba Mission.

5/8/66
Friday — Departed 0700 for Bakoiudu arriving at 1700.
Sleptmd Bakoiudu.

6/8/66
Saturday — Worked on Census Figures and caught up with the book work.
Sleptmd Bakoiudu.

7/8/66
Sunday — Worked on books at Bakoiudu
Slept Bakoiudu.

8/8/66
Monday — Worked on books.
Visited Bubuni and Vale 2. on matters arrising from the Patrol into the old villages.
Arrangements for transport to Kubuna.
Meeting with the Councillors from Inika and Idoido.
Slept Bakoiudu.

9/8/66
Tuesday — By D.A.S.F. landrover to Kubuna, R/H.
Meeting with the Lapaka people.
Arrangements for tomorrow.
Visited the Catholic Mission School at Kubuna. Talked to Father in Charge on admin. Matters, and A.S. information obtained from him.

10/8/66
Wednesday — Departed Kubuna Rest House for Inika.
Through Idoido Village.
Census taken at Idoido and one minor Arbitration.
Walked on, Torrential rain.
Arrived at 2030.
Slepted Inika.

11/8/66
Thursday. — 0830 Census taken of village. New Settlement.

(29)

11/8/66 Cont. Census book revised to include new people who shifted into the village.
General talk with people and Administration matters attended to
In the evening a meeting was held and a Councillor was elected and a Village Policeman recommended.

12/8/66. Friday. Inspection of Village, school and Catholic Mission.
Meeting on future of the settlement at Inika. requests for shot guns noted and minor arbitration settled.
Slept Inika.

13/8/66 Saturday 0630 Began walking towards Kubuna. Reached Kubuna at 1700.
Slept Kubuna.

14/8/66 Sunday Observed Kubuna.
Slept Kubuna.

15/8/66 Monday Worked on books in the morning.
Census at LAPEKA village in afternoon.
Meeting with people and general discussion on Administrative things.
A.S. information obtained.
Visited Sandra Estate.
Back to Rest house.
Slept Kubuna.

16/8/66. Tuesday By BICYCLE bicycle to EPA village. Meeting with the people, minor arbitrations.
Census taken. Visited Ukua Estate.
Visited Wonono Mission and Wonono Sawmill.
A.S. information gained.
Visited various small settlements along the road back to the Rest House.
Arranged for transport to Bakoiudu tomorrow.
Slept Kubuna

17/8/66 Wednesday. In morning to Bakoiudu by hired transport.
Arrangements for walk in morning.
Carriers ready. Left Bakoiudu to IAIFA village at 1200 and arrived at Iaifa 1830. bad track.
Slept Iaifa.

18/8/66 Thursday Census and general matters attended to
Minor arbitrations settled.
A.S. information obtained.
Carriers arranged and moved out 1100.
Arrived MAI MAI village at 1730
Meeting with people and Census taken.
A.S. information obtained.
Slept MAI MAI .

19/8/66 Friday Census taken of Ilailava people and general talk with villagers. Minor arbitration on Bride Price.
Left Ilailava 0900 and walked to LAMORO in the Pilutu Census Division, Goilala S.D.
Arrived 1800.
Slept Lamoro

20/8/66 Saturday 0630 began walking to ARIOME.
Arrived Ariome at 1500.

D I A R Y. Cont. 4.

20/8/66 Cont.	By tractor and trailer to TAPINI Station. Met by Mr Fitzer A.D.C. Slept Tapini.
21/8/66 Sunday	Observed Tapini. Slept Tapini.
22/8/66 Monday	Arrangements with Police and Transport. 1130 by Piaggio to BEREINA Station. Reported in.

END OF PATROL.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 1. of 1966/67.

(28)

KUNI CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY

INTRODUCTION

The KUNI Census Division is situated on the foothills of the main central mountain chain of Papua and New Guinea. It is the furtherest inland, the most Eastern and the Census Division with the largest area in the Sub-District. Instead of large mountain chains, with valleys and ridges in regular formation as in the Goilala Sub-District which bound the upper sides of the Kairuku Sub-District; the KUNI consists of 'half mountains', without regular grouping, cut by numerous swiftly flowing streams. The inconsistant formations constitute a very rugged terrain.

The three main rivers which flow through the Census Division from the mountains to the coastal flats are the Saint Joseph-Angabunga, the Dilava, and the Kubuna Rivers. Both the St Joseph and the Dilava flow to the flats and meander through to the sea, but the Kubuna River is lost in a large swamp area just below the Census Division - a river reforms several miles onwards, joins the Dilava, Aroa River and thence to the Sea.

Naturally the KUNI has the highest rainfall in the Sub-District. Individual registrations indicate at Kubuna 80 to 100 inches a year and higher up at Bakoiudu the yearly registration is around 180 to 200 a year. The general census of opinion is that the last two years have been rather irregular as far as rainfall averages go, being a good 20" below normal.

Vegetation in the higher altitudes is a dense rainforrest type thinning out as the terrain becomes less rugged to a Vegetation remarkably similar to Australian Savanna Woodland. On the flats kunai is predominant. There are large swamp areas on the flats, sago clumps are found here.

From the Sub-District Headquarters at Bereina, The Kuni is connected by road. Approx. 30 miles of road through Kubuna and ending at Bakoiudu; by Landrover this distance may be traversed in 2½ hours. See Appendix 'A' The KUNI C.D. map and Patrol Map for access and location guide.

The KUNI uses the Aropokina Landing on the Ethel River as a shipping point for the export and import of cargo. This landing is connected to the Bereina- Bakoiudu road. For less bulkier goods, a Cessna Airstrip is located at Kubuna. For a more detailed report of access to the rest of the Sub-District see the paragraphs on Communications.

The KUNI has had Administration Contact for over 90 years. Patrols through this area Pre-W.War 2, used Yule Island as a starting point to walk into the mountains and back to the District Office in Moresby. Native Affairs Patrols tended to bypass the Kuni people and concentrate their attention on the less law-abiding mountain people in the Goilala. With regard to the Administration of the Kairuku Sub-District, the KUNI did not require as much attention again as did the Mekeos or the coastal people and coupled with the difficulties in communications in this area , the Kuni did not develope as fast as the rest of the Sub-District. The people are unbiased towards the Government, a docile and generally a law abiding people, surprisingly energetic workers, with a history devoid of any major incidents. An interesting contrast is their neighbours, the Inland Mekeos; a difficult people to work with; the Kunis are yet to be disheartened with the Government and its functions/ are now very progressive.

and

C. SOCIAL GROUPS

(27)

a. There are three distinct groups in the Kuni.

1. Taking the example of Deva Deva which is typical of the Kuni social groups: Deva Deva which consists of a collection of smaller villages, is the largest local Political unit which recognise social and economic bonds and has a common boundary and defence-offence alliances.

2. Deva Deva is then divided into smaller groups consisting of hamlets ; which might be tended to be called villages eg Devaboa 1. (this is termed hamlet because of the small grouping of houses - ie a Mekeo Village, a Kuni hamlet.)

3. The Hamlets are then divided into clans or 'inau; eg. inau sivali, inau fasina, inau aiara etc. These are family groups within the small grouping of houses.

b. The functional social unit is the extended family. In this type of family would consist of the following; The male incharge group are the father, the father's brothers, and less important but forfill the role of head are the Father's Sister's husband, the Mother's Brother's and the Mother's sister's husband. In the Kuni language there is only one word covering this leader group. This word is, 'KAMAU'. The female section of the social group has also a word which covers the Mother, Mother's Brother's wife, Mothers Sisters, Fathers Sisters and Father's Brother's Sisters. This word is 'SINAU'. After these main groups come the second gneration,'KUFU', and so on untilk the decendancy is completed. The group consisting of the above is usually termed an 'INAU' or Clan.

c. Language Pattern may be traced in relation to the origional migration to the Kuni from somewhere around MAFULU in the AUGA Census Division of the Goilala Sub-District. From this Fiugi language the Kuni developed its own dialects. There are four external influential language groups apart from the Kuni language and their extent is limited to the borders. The Mai Mai-Ilsilava group have a working Knowledge of Karuama, the Deva Deva group have a knowledge of Fiugi and also further down the Vale, and Bubuni groups know a limited amount of Fiugi; The Lapeka people around Kubuna know Mekeo and the Epa people around Kubuna understand the Nara language. Another interesting fact is that a coastal Roro can be understood by the Kunis. I am not sure how this came about. (Fiugi is also spelt Fuyughe.)

d. This is a difficult question to answer; as the relationships between the component social groups has changed with the resettlement at Bakoiudu. The forces at play here, the Mission and the Government are influencing the Kuni to become united as a settlement bringing together component social groups that previously would have remained unrelated. Thus the degree of cohesion between the clan, the hamlet and the village is much more developed. In the old villages alliances between these groups would occur only in time of an emergency. ie. drought, tribal warfare. This of course rarely happens. Affiliations then would be, the social and economic bonds, bounded by a common border, and common defence-offencive alliances.

The Bakoiudu settlement an even more emphasied economic and social boundaries; which tend to pull the previously isolated villages into one group.

Another important cohesive measure is the marriage trading or Bride Price which comes under social affiliations but because of its importance deserves closer attention. Each clan group is in a debitor or creditor

SOCIAL GROUPS

LEADERSHIP Cont.

d. position and negotiations to retain this position and build on it; or to try and alter this are constantly taking place between the clans, hamlets and sometimes villages.

c. Trade is probably the most important connecting factor between social groups outside the area survey. Inter-hamlet groups barter goods with ajacent village groups - eg From the Mekeo and Roro come shell armlets and shell decorations in return for Bird of Paradise plumes, and other bird feathers. Due to private enterprise, these traditional types of exchanges are gradually decreasing and the above mentioned example is by far the most important trading item today.

Marriage plays a part in connecting border groups similar to the part played in the inter-group relationships as described in 'd'.

However with the majority of the Kuni people centered at Bakoiudu and Kubuna, they are becomming more united as a people and the relations between bordering groups outside the Census Division, is gradually becomming more and more distant. It must be remembered that the migratory trend of the mountain people to the Kuni is still continuing, although minor, and still would be an affiliation factor with the groups adjacent to the area being surveyed.

LEADERSHIP. D

a. Below is a list of real leaders and comments on leadership status. The most important leaders are commentedon in 'b'.

Name.	Comments.
66	
Toneba	X Dilava. See 'b'. At Bakoiudu.
Libeto Koae.	X Iumu. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Towa.	X Dilava. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Ibibi Okoa.	X Vale 4. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Masino Naime..	Inika Chief and landowner. See 'b'.
Raphael Foege.	X Dilava. See 'b'. Bakoiudu.
Aia Kai'a.	Retired Corporal RPNGC. See 'b'.
Mana Alano.	45 years old. Councillor for Nadiu. Influehtial because of Mission work. Speaks Motu and passable French.
Vino.	47. Deva Deva V.C.
Mana Ilabani.	53. Vale 1. Councillor.
Tamatai	40. Ilailava, Councillor.
Komona.	45. V.C. Ilailava.
Aia Ilomae.	50. Mai Mai Chief.
Simu Paulo.	45. MaiMai and Ilsilava leader.
Olua.	47. Keakamana Chief and leader.
Paika Ago.	47 years old. Old V.C. and now Councillor. Youaka Village.
Aia Piau.	40. X Bubuni. Chief.
Natuba.	543. X Inaumaka. Chief.

b. TONEBA JOAKIMO.

Elected by the people at the Bakoiudu Resettlement as their leader, because of his faith in the initial Bakoiudu movement and his plans for the future of Bakoiudu as a comminuty. He is 43 years old. A stable character with a good thinking head and because of his oratory powers is influential not only to the Vale 4, Dilava and Madiu groups but to the general people in the settlement.

He speaks good Motu (Police) and his own Kuni language. He has the equivilant to 2 years primary education and worked for the Administration just before World War 11. as a plumber. Afterwoods he worked on a number of rubber plantations and thus gained experience in rubber production.

He is a little idealistic about the Government and care must be taken not to disallusion him about the Administration.

b. Cont.

KOAIA LIBERTO

Elected by the people of the Bakoiudu Settlement because of his fluent English and because he had similar faith in the Bakoiudu Scheme as did TONEBA. The people wanted a spokesman for the village and thus KOAIA was elected. KOAIA had no schooling and the English he speaks he learnt at the Catholic Mission at Yule Island where he worked for many years as a Carpenter and general handyman. KOAIA is about 37 years old. Although a little young, Koaia has a lot of influence because of respect gained from working for the Mission and he has Mission backing on most of his dicisions. He is more pro-Administration than Toneba and I feel, more predicable than Toneba.

TOWA ALANO

TOWA is an old man but is well versed in the ways of the administration. He is from the same area as TONEBA and still has a lot of influence amoungst the older people. Possibly he influences TONEBA a little. Again one of the origional instigators of the Bakoiudu movement, he spent most of his life as a Village Policeman and is very pro-Administation. He is of stable character.

IBIBI OKOA

X Abouba ~~in~~ , he was a leader in the origimnal movement. He is 37 years old. He has influence in the Vale section of the Bakoiudu Settlement. He also is a Councillor. He is not as important as the two main leaders KOAIA and TONEBA, however he is Pro-Government and could be useful as a middle man when approaching the people on something important.

RAPHEAL FOEGE

Chosen as the leader of the young men , Rapheal is now away working for D.A.S.F. at a rubber training shool at Magiri. Although he influence as a leader has not been exercised yet; when he returns with his newly squired knowledge of the growing of rubber, he will have a lot of people interested because of the importance of rubber at Bakoiudu. Little is known about his attitude to the Administration.

MASINO NAIME

Due to the new settlement just past Inika Village (see population trends and distribution), the land on which this settlement is located im owned by this man. As wellas being a large landowner in the area, he is a cheif of the Inika Clan, the largest clan in the small village. Thus MASINO has a lot of interest in the new settlement but is content to sit back and let his relations fill the official positions in the village; ie. V.C. and the Village Councillor.
His leadership is more hereditary than pure character stength but at the present and for some time to come he will continue to be an influential leader.
He is fairly pro-Administration and if a gunpermit or a licence to buy is issiuedthere will be noN difficulty.

AIA KAI'A

Retired Corporal R.P.& N.G.C. this year, is just settling down into civilian Life has a good swayof influence around Kubuna, Epa and Lapeka Villages. Pro-Administation. Leader in the Kubuna Re-settlement ~~XIXKx~~ Blocks and in the Planting of the Rubber.

c) Definitly in the Bakoiudu Settlement the traditional type of leadership is changing to a significant degree. In 'a' and 'b' paragraphs it may be noted that the leaders were elected by the people, indicating a social change, in that the people in this area are breaking away from the traditional. Old customary leadership is still adhered to with regard to the allotment of food at feasts, the supervision of the adolescents in the village and other minor functions that concern traditional judgement. However, the people are now selecting leaders that have the character strength and knowledge; judging from the leaders chosen, the people seem to have sensible ideas about potential leaders. These men were not elected to play the role of the traditional leaders but were elected mainly because of the need for leadership in economic affairs and community projects in this new enviroment. After more than three years in this capacity as leader-advisor we find that more and more emphasis is placed on decisions that normally would be brought before a traditional leader for settlement;(eg.the making of local laws in the Settlement. Deciding that no Bird of Paradise plumes to be sold to the Coastal people for less than $10.00 each.)

Apart from the Bakoiudu situation, which is pleasing to note, outlying groups of people rely on traditional leadership. Ilailava, Maimai, and Deva Deva in the higher KUNI groups are isolated and these are groups with traditional leadership.

At Inika and its new Mission settlement, ONONOVEI, leadership is traditional because the cheif owns all the land surrounding the new settlement and the majority around Inika village. He has average qualities as a leader, but he tends to be easily influenced; fortunately the Catholic Mission Father, Fr. Bourseau, has a large amount of influence and thus his leadership is a usefull one. There are no other potential leaders in the village but this may change, at present nobody is putting himself forward as a leader and the village group is guided at the moment by the Mission.

The Epa, Kubuna (Adio) and Lapeka Villages have no real individual leader but with the Kubuna Settlement Blocks progressing as they are and with new settlers comming into Kubuna a situation will arise not unlike the Bakoiudu one; where a community leader will be needed, with no place of importance to the traditional cheifs.

So refering back to the previous paragraphs it may be seen a general change in the Kuni from the traditional pattern of leadership, turning to knowlege and character for a dicision in selecting a leader.

(23)

BAKOIUDU COUNCILLORS - AT AUGUST 1966.
ELECTED BY THE PEOPLE TO REPRESENT THE VILLAGE GROUPS AT BAKOIUDU.

NAME.	VILLAGE REPRESENTING.	COMMENTS.
KOBONA.	ILALAVA.	AT PRESENT IN MORESBY.
ABONO AUBO.	MAIMAI.	BAKOIUDU.
AIANA AIANA.	IAIFA.	"
VINO LABANA.	DEVA DEVA.	"
BAILOVI BALIAVA.	OKAPETO.	"
OLUA BASILA.	KEAKAMANA.	"
PAIKA AGO.	YOUAKA.	VISITING VILLAGE.
IBIBI OFEA.	VALE IV.	BAKOIUDU.
MANA LAMANA.	VALE 11.	"
ILOPA MANA.	OBOUBA.	"
MANAU ILABANI.	VALE 1.	"
ASI KOAI.	OBU.	"

(22)

LAND TENURE AND USE E.

a. Traditionally, the KUNI has the same Tenure and usage as the rest of the Sub-District; inheritance is to the eldest son when the father dies. There are various deviations from the father-son inheritance.

When the landowner dies and the sons are not mature enough to take on the responsibility, the widow takes charge of the land until the children are ready to take the responsibility. The landowner's brother usually supervises this transaction, the land going to the eldest son. If there are no sons in the family then the eldest daughter receives the land. With the land going in its entirety to the eldest son, the sons next in line may assist with the working of the land or even may be alloted a portion by the eldest son, which is the usual practice supervised by the eldest Uncle of the sons. The sons next in line have hunting rights to this land. In the case of the landowning woman, her husband not being a foreigner to the Kuni, then the husband controls the land; there are exceptions to this case.

Because of the rugged terrain in the Kuni and its large area per head of population, land tenure is not a problem as far as gardens are concerned. Due to the isolation of the villages, inter-village disputes on garden land rarely occure. Hunting though, is slightly different, as the land on which the best wildlife may be found is usually on the banks of the rivers and in the river itself. The different villages converge on these spots for hunting and fishing and consequently disputes occure.

Above is the traditional inheritance and land tenure used by the isolated villages near the Goilala and Fiugi borders. The rest of the Kuni Census Division is parting from the traditional and entering a stage of land tenure which is unique to the rest of the Sub-District, except the Bereina Resettlement blocks; a stage interesting and extremely progressive.

b. The Census Division is doing away with the traditional methods of land tenure in the following places; the Bakoiudu Resettlement Scheme, the Kubuna Resettlement Blocks and the small settlement at Inika. Generally on this Patrol, the census of opinion of the tenure conversion and leases by the Government was a vast improvement on the customary tenure; everything being clearcut, no problems on the boundaries and thus no disputes; everybody concentrating their efforts on working the land for the cash crop, rubber.

At the Bakoiudu Resettlement, the land has been divided into Northern and Southern Bakoiudu and an Application seeking the Transfer of Titles has been forwarded to the Lands Titles Commission. This means that the 10,000 acres owned by FAIKA PETO and the 3,800 acres owned by ARIANA LOMANO and SULUI MIKAILO will be handed over to a group of Trustees representing their village settlements at Bakoiudu and thus the Kuni people. This will do away with any type of dispute likely to arise if the owner suddenly changes his mind and objects to the settlement on his land - in conversation with the cheifs and owners this was found extremely unlikely to occure, but nevertheless the Transfer of Titles will do away with any shadow of doubt the resettlement may be denied to them.

When the Bakoiudu Resettlement Scheme began a Company was formed to plant rubber. In this Company which was spread over a 75 acre block, anyone could work where he pleased. Then there was an allocation of individual blocks within this land. After this, family group blocks were encouraged outside the Company Block as there was not enough blocks to be distributed amongst the applicants. This was an excellent beginning to the Resettlement as it gave the Kuni people a concept of planting rubber, working with cash crops and above all, the introduction of resettlement blocks. If the people had been pushed into individual blocks or holdings immediately instead of a Company, the resettlement scheme would have failed - this is because the idea of resettlement would be so foreign and such an abrupt change from traditional methods, that the villagers so confused would resort back to traditional methods of land tenure. However, with this experience of the Company, the resettlement went ahead at a controlled pace - D.A.S.F. regularising blocks into family holdings and creating new blocks for people keen to begin a family holding. The blocks are so surveyed that there is almost unlimited expansion possibilities for the group working the block.

There is one problem that does arise at this point - the accurate sub-division of the Northern and Southern Bakoiudu into clan working blocks. The only surveying carried out has been by chain and compass, with various trees planted to serve as corner markers. This is insufficient and inaccurate; a request is put forward for a licenced surveyor to subdivide Northern and Southern Bakoiudu into group holding blocks. This matter should be attended to immediately to settle any problems that might arise in this year's planting season on the new blocks.

At Kubuna, 10 miles from Bakoiudu, another resettlement scheme is leaping ahead. Here the tenure is Administration lease type,(Kubuna Sub-Division, Kairuku Sub-District, lands M/C3/25-12/2/66). Only 37 blocks have been allocated but the workers are awaiting gazettal of another 30 blocks. At present, the local people arounf the Kubuna area seem to be the most interested but 5 lease holders are not locals - 2 Roros and 3 D.A.S.F. Kosipi. They are plantinf rub er on these blocks but at the moment most of the leaseholders are frantically clearing their blocks for the planting of rubber seedlings in the coming wet season. Here are a list of lease holders up to date.

The most progressive and keen workers are as follows:-

AIA KAIA	36 acres
AIVA KULEBU	30 acres
FIDELES AIDA	34 acres
MANA AIA	25 acres
FADU FADU	32 acres
ONONO MANA	28 acres

Ukua Plantation workers who hold blocks and are also keen:-

AIBA ORI	34 acres
BEN ORENO	33 acres
KOMEABO BAIRI	32 acres
AKOFANDA GARUDA	34 acres

Others are:-

RAPHAEL AIDA	35 acres
KAPAIA DAIVA	54 acres

Others who own blocks:-

KAOAO KAOAO
DAIWA KAOAO
FADU BENANA
TOAI I ISIA
ANDREW AFEA

JOHN BURE
MANU AOAI
AISI MIRIA
OLABA KOKABA
BAMU BAMU
WENDI VEABO
JAMES ERI MOPIO
ASU ANDRIA
PETER UME

The Kubuna Sub-Division will attempt its first planting this year and everybody interviewed so far seem quite happy with the blocks. As they are rather small acrages, expansion will be limited if the lease holder is very keen - this will be counteracted by the less interested leaseholders who want to drop out, which will enable the progressive holders to buy the lease and have more room for expansion. Everything at Kubuna is indicating the keenness and expectancy of leaseholders but it would be wise to wait and compare the attitude of these people in two years time. Granting of too many blocks at this criticalstage might hamper the success of the resettlement scheme.

At Inika, traditional land tenure has varied in that a new settlement at ONONOVEI (see map) is on land owned by an INIKA chief.

There are a great variety of people using this land - people from Bubuni, The Vales, Iumu, Biona, Inika, Kubuna and some even from Fiugi in the Woitape Sub-District. The population here is approximately 150 people, which although small, has cleared large amounts of heavy forest for the planting of gardens. At Inika, the chief allots the land in sections to the various groups, to the Mission for permanent usage. What happens to the land in future years is hard to say but definitely the people are influenced by the scheme at Bakoiudu and later might attempt something similar to this in Inika.

c. Cash cropping has not commenced but in the near future - 12 months, the rubber will be ready for tapping. At this stage in the schemes at Bakoiudu and Kubuna, all resettlement blocks are being worked by the family group. This is more pronounced in Bakoiudu as the division of blocks is into clans and the members of that family group pool together their efforts in clearing, planting and maintaining the block. At Kubuna, although the leased blocks are owned by individual holders, the owner is usually head of a large group or clan and the efforts in working the land is really a combined one.

F. LITERACY.

a. There are three schools in the area; the Girls' Boarding School at Kubuna, The Primary School at Bakoiudu and the primary classes at Ononovei. All schools are Catholic Mission. English is spoken at all of the schools.

The Kubuna school has 131 pupils, all of which are females. It is divided into 4 standards.

Standard 3: 22 pupils
Standard 4: 42 pupils
Standard 5: 39 pupils
Standard 6: 29 pupils

At Bakoiudu, the Primary School has an irregular number of students owing to the attendance at an adult oppotunity class. The number attending normal lessons, 65. There are 2 Standards.

Standard 1: 29 males 9 females
Standard 2: 14 males 13 females

Ononovei school has just been established. There are approx 31 attending regularly.

Prep 10 males 6 females
Standard 1 & 2. 11 males 4 females.

Total attending school: 163 females 64 males = 227 students.

b. Nearly all Kuni people have a working knowledge of Police Motu. An approximation of the number of people who can speak simple English residing in the Census Division:

Adults; 50.
Children; 250.
Total: 300 people.

Interesting to note, there are 5 people, possibly more who speak passable French.

c. From general enquiries, all the persons with an Intermeadiate Examination pass or above, are not living in the Sub-District.

d. There are no Kuni people studying in Australia.

Within the Sub-District, at Yule Island, there is a girls' Secondary School and at Mainohana, near Bereina there is a boys' Secondary School; this is where the majority of Kuni students study if they intend to further their education. The number is not known.

Outside the Sub-District information re students at secondary schools was limited, most students have migrated out with their family from the Kuni to the towns. All mission students attending school in Moresby number about 6.

e. There were 8 radios personnally owned by individuals in the Kuni. 4 at Bakoiudu and three at Kubuna.

In general conversation with the Bakoiudu people, individuals amougst the group demonstated a remarkable knowledge of current events, Vietnam , for example, although a little vague was discussed one night.

(R)

G. Standard of Living.

(a) The standard of housing is not well developed in the outer villages - the houses are very close together, some with roofs which are so low to the floor that the occupants are constantly stooping inside the house. At the Resettlement the housing had improved - well spaced and reasonably clean. It is a pity that the roofing material is mainly pandanas leaves which last only 2 years and usually become infested with cockroaches and other insects - a grass roof would be more satisfactory. There are a total of 4 grass roofs at Bakoiudu but there are more down from the mountains where the grass is plentiful. There are two European material houses at Bakoiudu - a retired Sgt. R.P. & N.G.C. and a mission worker, and one at Kubuna - a retired corporal R.P. & N.G.C.

Sanitation throughout the whole of the Kuni shows little immagination. This aspect of the standard of living could be vastly improved on.

Clothing is weird and eyecatching - with vivid colours intermingled with the drabness - a group of Kunis are somewhat similar to an assembly of non-cinformists. However, clothing is almost entirely European and is adequate fro the cold conditions.

Basic trade store items are found in the Kuni home - all eat out of bowls, use spoons or forks, cooking pots, bush knives and have blankets for cold nights. There is not many other articles except for eating and sleeping which are used.

(b) The staple diet for the average family is sweet potato. Apart from this monotonous diet yams, taro, bananas and sugar cane are introduced fro varsety. Okari nuts are collected with mandarines and oranges which were planted by the mission. Pig, fish and wild fowl is the meat diet. There is occassionally a tin of meat and rice brought from the mission store or the Kuni Club store.

(c) At Bakoiudu the community centres around the mission and this is the focal point for any type of gathering. There are no prominent organisations in the Kuni.

There is a Rugby League competition between the younger males of the community and the winner receives the 'Kuni Cup' donated by Miss Olga van Rijswijck (anthropologist). A mission worker, Mrs. Yabsly, has organised the 3rd standard school boys into scouts. If an individual had the time to organise any form of sport then the keenness of the people to participate would be overwhelming.

H. MISSIONS.

a. The Kuni is entirely Catholic and has never had an opposing Mission enter the Census Division; the religious situation, them, may be said to be extremely stable. The first Catholic service was held at Abouba in the year 1900. After the mission was established, a bridle track was constructed from Aropokina landing to Abouba, to Tari, to Onongi and Kerau. The Kuni had regular visiting and passing missionaries in the early 20th Cent. There are churches constructed in very isolated places, with european materials, at Abouba, Keakamana, MaiMai, Vale 1, and Iumu; these are now abandoned. At present there are three operating mission stations, At Bakoiudu, at Kubuna and a newly established station at Ononovei near Inika. Also in the process of abandoning, is the Wonono mission.

b. The Bakoiudu mission station services the majority of the Kuni villages as well as the Bakoiudu resettlement. The staff consists of Father Boeil, a name synonymous with the Kuni, Fr. Louis Vangeke, a Mekeo Priest, four teachers and a carpenter from Yule Island mission H.Q. Apart from spiritual services, there is the primary school, a small sawmill and workshop, and a landrover. In the process of being built is the church, and proposed to be constructed later is a Sisters Residence. There is already a Fathers' Residence and houses for the staff. Also belonging to the mission is approx. 15 head of cattle.

The Kubuna Catholic Missions' main service provided is the large boarding school - this is for girls not only from the Kuni but surrounding Census Divisions and Sub-Districts as well. The staff is made up of the following; the Father-in-charge, Fr. Perrocheau, 7 Little Sisters, and four indigenous lay workers. There are 131 pupils attending this year. In constuction is a new church which adds to the impressive buildings of the Kubuna Mission. All buildings are lighted by a new 32 volt 'Lister' power plant.

The new mission settlement near Inika Village is service by Fr. Bouseau from Kanosia, up the Aroa-Dilava Rivers by speedboat every fortnight. A Preparitory and primary school have been started and a church has been constmucted. There is also two french lay missionaries who visit the settlement regularly to teach crafts, first aid and general subjects to the people. They supervise teaching and run a small aid post. There are two teachers and about 4 lay workers living at the mission.

Wonono Mission is in the process of beinng abandoned. There is a european lay missionay working on taking the buildings down. There is a stockman and two labour looking after the cattle which remain on the mission, numbering around 30 head. It is intended that this mission will be split up with the INawaia and the new Angabuhga mission, the cattle going to Angabunga.

c. There is no doubt that the Catholic mission in the Kuni have the people well controlled and the attitude of the people towards christianity as a faith ~~is~~ cannot be questioned. Even the oldest people in Census Division do not resort very much to indigenous religions.

I. NON-INDIGENES

(16)

a. & b. Apart from the European missionaries in the Kuni there are three plantations, growing rubber and coffee, operated by Europeans, and a sawmill.

The largest of the plantations is the Ukua Estate, owned by Mrs J. Dexter and managed by Mr Van Duren. The cleared acreage up to date is approx. 1,900 acres. There is about 230 acres producing rubber, old and new trees, and 120 acres producing coffee. Annual production figures for Ukua are approx; rubber, 110,000 lbs; coffee, 20 tons. Ukua employs a mixture of Baniaras and Kikorins, numbering 70, on agreement. 15 local Kunis are employed Ukua for general labour. At present there are another 10 local people employed on contract clearing.

The Kubuna Estate is a small Soldier Settler block which has only been in operation 3½ years. Out of 450 acres, 80 acres are planted rubber, 100 acres are cleared ready for planting this December when the wet season begins. There is some coffee grown about 2[illegible] acres. The labour employed are mainly locals, numbering about 25-30. This plantation employs the most local labour in the Sub-District. It also shows the most potential as far as local employment is concerned because of planting at the end of the year and further clearing.

The Sandra Estate is also a Soldier Settler block. Out of the total area of 500 acres, 120 acres of immature rubber is planted and about 40 acres of coffee with some pineapples. There is a local caretaker and a local labour line of approx. 10 kunis.

The Wonono Sawmill cuts about 240,000 super ft annually, worked by a European Manager-Owner and an Assistant. 85% treated by the dip-diffusion method. The mill employs 30 Western District labourers and no locals. It has 3 bulldozers, 1 frontend loader, 4 trucks, 2 jeeps, 10 stationary desils, a Canadian breaking down saw, 2 finishing saws, and a docking saw. The mill shows potential as far as employment but unfortunately due to prievious attempts to employ locals they have proved themselves unsatisfactory.

c. These plantations are allin the Kubuna area and they do absorb quite an amount of local foodstuffs. The actual amount of produce concerned with the plantations and the sawmill is difficult to calculate because of the irregular demand and supply. There is a potential supply of foodstuffs around Kubuna but apart from the consuption of foreign labour there is little demand for food.

d. Nil.

J. COMMUNICATIONS.

(15)

a. Bridges & Roads.

The main and only road which links the Kuni with the rest of the Sub-District is from Bakoiudu to Kubuna (10 miles), Kubuna to Aropokina landing (approx 14 miles), and then on to the Angabunga- St Joseph crossing (15 miles), across the dumb barge to Bereina - the Sub-District Head Quarters - (3 miles); a total of 42 miles. This road may be traversed by medium vehicles in the dry season but navigated with some difficulty in the wet season after a heavy falling of rain (5 inches), especially the Kubuna Bakoiudu stretch; restricted to landrovers and tractors. This year $ 2,000 has been committed from the Admin. road funds, to the Mission at Bakoiudu for culviting and widening the road. A further $ 2,000 is intended for the Kubuna Aropokina 14 miles, where a bulldozer and two trucks will work on improving the road. With the solid base that already exists on the road, the additional improvments intended will make the road to Bakoiudu an all weather one.

The Kubuna River crossing constitutes a problem as the 75 yds of 15" depth av. takes toll , with continual crossing, on differentials and brakes, and a number of complaints to this effect have been received. The river is also subject to flooding in the wet season. A plan was put forward by Mr vanDuren of Ukua Estate for a wet culvit crossing which seems practical and inexpensive. This is the remaining barrier in fully opening the Kuni. (See Appendix D.)

During the next few years , with the development of the Moresby-Bereina Road, it is intended that the link between Delena and Aropokina be opened. There is Local Government Council funds allocated ($ 2,400) and next year Government Funds should be available. This means that Aropokina will become an important junction, when this road,coupled with the landing traffic which is increasing, is constructed.

Other roads call for little comment. The Mission Bridle Paths from Bakoiudu to Obouba and onwards have fallen into disrepair, and the outer village people have resorted to native tracks. Consequently, when visiting the old villages, any walking is strenuous. The Tapini-Bakoiudu track was in poor condition, although the connecting link, between Ilailava and Niave, was in a good state of repair.

There is a need for a small secondary road to be constructed from Bakoiudu to the rubber processing factory site, about 2 miles in length. This will enable growers to take their rubber to the factory in late 1967.

b. The only wharf in the Census Division is at Aropokina on the Ethel River. This landing may take scows and K boats on the high tide. Re para. 3 'a', this wharf is developing into an important shipping point. With timber from the Wonono Sawmill, the Mission export of foodstuffs, coffee and rubber from the plantations, and also when the rubber production gets underway in Bakoiudu, not to mention the incomming supplies, the Aropokina landing is bound to develop further. Some repairs to the landing are needed, and improvements are to take place out of this years road funds.

c. At Kubuna, next to the Kubuna River, is located a 'C' class airstrip - length 1650 feet, with 100' and 200' overruns at each end. It has to be mowed once a week in the wet season and has a hard grass surface. It is serviced every Monday morning at 0730 by STOL. This strip may be extended to 'D' class and then could be serviced by Piaggios. There is some confusion which has arisen, through the widening of the strip, which is being undertaken now, with the Mission and a letter has been despatched to the Bishop at Yule Island about this action.

K TECHNICAL & CLERICAL SKILLS

Below a list of the Bakoiudu semi-skilled and skilled labour.

OUBO MAMANI of MAI MAI	- Cook and Rubber Factory Worker.
PAUL DAMIAN of Vale 4	- Aid P. Orderly, mechanic and odd jobs.
IABAKA MAKAU of Vale 3	- Carpenter.
MOKE MOKE of Bakoiudu	- Desil Mech. and Storeman.
MAKA IAVOI of Bubuni	- ApprenticeMech. On leave X Moresby.
IPINI PPINI of Iumu	- Teacher.
OLEBU OLIMO of Iumu	- Mechanic, Driver.
Asi KOAE'A of Iumu	- Carpenter.
JOSEPH AUME of Dilava	- Road Building experience in Moresby.

The above are all Kuni people.

Also at Bakoiudu, there are Mekeo Teachers and a visiting Carpenter from Yule Island.

BENADICT MAGAIVA	- Teacher, Cert. A.
LOUIS KOVE	- Teacher, Cert. A.
Joseph HUWA	- Teacher, Cert. A.
Joseph MANAU	- Teacher.

At Kubuna, now living at EPA Village, migrated in from MOROBI District.

TITUS PHILOMEN -Heavy Trucking Operator, General Mech. and living with him are a bull dozer operator and a band-saw operator.

RAPHEAL AIDA - Mechanic, Business man.

D.A.S.F. at Bakoiudu have one Ag. Assistant, and at Kubura, one driver and one field worker.

Ther are also in the Census Division, a number of Kuni men who have experiece on working with rubber on the plantations at Kanosia, Gally Reach.

L. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

(13)

At Bakoiudu, there is a tendency, within the settlement, for people of the various small villages, previously the extremely fragmented and isolated communities, to recognise the similar position of the village groups in the settlement and thereby slowly introducing unifying affiliations which will eventually unite Bakoiudu into a compact community. At this stage the people realise that they have the common Kuni origin and with the rubber supplying a common working project, they have overcome some of the traditional fragmentation - a promising sign developing steadily. Which is probably far more rapid than any other community in the Sub-District.

The remaining portion of the Census Division, in the majority, lacks a unifying bond. Kubuna may be an exception; with the variety of people settled there and the blocks of leased land being cleared for rubber, may give the impetus to form a community. However, without a progressive leader, the process will be much slower than the Bakoiudu settlement.

The outer villages, isolated by terain, are even less aware of any unity or affiliations, except in their small community; a hinderance to the rest of the Kuni development. It must come eventually , that the effect, opinions and ideas of the Bakoiudu settlement sink through to these people; there is a small noticable effect now. (ie. the rubber is maturing and at the end of next year the people begin cash cropping - this is proably the most important effect of the Bakoiudu scheme; quite apart from the origional advantages of schools, health etc.) It seems likely that in the near future, that the Bakoiudu settlement will effect the people in the lower Kuni in this way also, but this remains to be seen.

The Kuni throughout, has a very vague idea of the Government machinery and are not vitally interested in the present form of Government. There has not been many Kuni men away to observe conferences, Government or otherwise. Actually it is quite natural for them to be concerned only within their own communities, and the neglegable interest in the Central Government is understandable. If any degree of understanding of Government Form was attempted, it would be purely on a local basis, and the application of political ideas should be directly related to the local situation.

An attempt has been made in Bakoiudu with the election of Councillors, the forming of a committee, which proposed to meet every month to discuss ideas and problems related to the community. This began very well, as everything does in the Kuni, but the attendance and interest dwindled and it is now a very spasmodic affair (2 meetings this year, no minutes taken.) This was due to the missing supervision which would keep the people interested.

The Political situation in the Kuni, is at present, a simple one, no complications withindividual resentment, developing in a stable manner, now that the initial shift and movement to Bakoiudu is completed. Coupled with the Catholic Mission's firm background and well established faith in the Census Division, development in the Kuni presents no problem as long as it is not 'pressured' from an external body or individual - eventually the Kuni will be the most Political aware Census Division in the Sub-District.

M. ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

(12)

a. Apart from the bananas, okari nuts, etc. used for local consumption, there are very few economic trees in the outer villages of the Kuni. Scattered along the old bridle tracks and at abandoned mission stations, mandarine and orande trees are growing in abundance. These trees were planted by the missionaries and are bearing quite heavily - but as this area is so isolated, it would not be a commercial proposition to gather, carry the fruit back to Bakoiudu and sell there.

There has been individual attempts, helped by the Mission to grow coffee but most of the trees are in the deserted villages and they have been left at the mercy of the surrounding foliage.

At Epa and Lapoka villages, near Kubuna, grow coconut trees - these are of no commercial purpose and are use entirely for local needs.

Inika and the settlement; Ononovei, have cleared large amounts of heavy bush in preparation for gardens - what they intend to plant is still uncertain, there is a tentative plan to grow native food, float it to the plantations on the coast and sell it there; this is quite feasible.

The settlements at Bakoiudu and Kubuna very soon will be basing their main economy on rubber production. Although all plantings are immature, (at the date of this report), rubber will become the most important economic tree in the Census Division.

The Kubuna lease blocks have started very well, all bocks being utilized for rubber. From the last two months and at the present, the energetic clearing of blocks in preparation for the planting of seed in November-December, at the beginning of the wet season, is being carried out. The D.A.S.F. nurseries at Kubuna have seedlings ready for transplanting and the supervision of the spacing of the plants in the new blocks has also been carried out by Agriculture. So although there are no native held blocks at Kubuna producing rubber, this potential in the economy must not be overlooked.

Bakoiudu rubber is already maturing rapidly and it is hoped by July, 1967, the first tappings may begin. There is 200 acres approx. belonging to the villagers of the Bakoiudu resettlement, planted out. The rubber trees being the high yielding 'Gough Garden' from Malasia. Below is a list of the number of trees planted by various groups at Bakoiudu as at the middle of June 1966;

KEAKAMANA	2267	trees
DILAVA	4538	"
MAIMAI	3501	"
YOIAKA	1850	"
INAUMAKA	2614	"
VALE 3	2278	"
VALE 2	2528	"
VALE 1	706	"
VALE 4	2422	"
DEVA DEVA	1317	"
MADIU	2465	"
TOTAL	26,486	immatureeconomic trees.

b. & c. As all the planting s of rubber at present are immature, there is no actual production. It is intended that the trees be brought slowly into production at the beginning of next finantial year. The planted acreage at the end of June, (200 acres) has a potential gross income of $ 60,000.00. The planting programme at Bakoiudu for the next 2 to 3 years will be to raise the present acreage to 500 acres; with a seed of lesser quality but cheaper to purchase, to give a potential gross income of $ 130,000.00.

B. & c. Cont. The scheme at Bakoiudu has been successful so far but it will take intelligent management to settle the scheme down into the basic boring work, ie tapping every morning. Agriculture intend to construct a small factory to handle and process the rubber when the tapping begins.

d. From Kubuna some attempts to sell sweet potato and Taro to Bereina Station have been made but due to the communications difficulty attempts have been abandoned. One truck-load earned for the Kubuna gardeners a total of about $ 50.00.

An amount of market gardening by the Bakoiudu people is being carried out with the mission there. The Bakoiudu Mission buys sweet potatoes, yams, taro, etc. for the Missions Girls boarding school at Kubuna and additional amounts are shipped to Yule Island Mission H.Q. At 2c a lb and average of $ 35.00 is paid out to the people each week.

Ukua, Kubunaand Sandra also buy small amounts from time to time for fresh food for the labour.

The total amount earned through market gardening in the Census Division per week would be approx $ 50.00.

e. Below is a rough calculation of the annual wage earnings of the kuni labourers.

Mission,	teachers	790.00
	labour	820.00
DASF	labour	2500.00
Plta	labour	6000.00
TOTAL		10,110.00 Dollars.

Other sources of income; Bird of Paradise Plumes about 1,000.00 annually

Gifts from money earned in other areas. about 500.00 annually

Stores etc 1,000.00 annually

Others 1,000.00 annually.

Total estimated income of the Kuni, including all incomes; $ 18,000.00 (probably conservative.)

f. There are no actual Cooperatives in the Kuni Census Division. It should be remembered that the Bakoiudu rubber planting began as a Company, but this was only to give the people experience with cash crops and working together, a preliminary step to group blocks today. The Company was disbanded because of the b individual block planting, but the opinion of a cooperative effort such as the company, in the Kuni seemed quite a favourable one. The is also a store operated on cooperative lines at Bakoiudu called the Kuni Club Store. This also is successful, mainly because the Agricultural Officer supervises its operation.

g. The most important entrepreneurs in the Kuni is Raphael Aida who has two trade stores, one at Kubuna and one at Bakoiudu. He operates a transport service with his own landrover and trailer, does odd mechanical jobs for the plantations. He uses his family for labour. There are two more stores at Bakoiudu, a retired mission worker and a local kuni; both are rather small. There is also a retired RP&NGC Corp. at Adio near Kubuna who operates a small store. All storekeepers utilise their families as the labour force.

h. There are 7 C.S.B. deposit accounts in the Bakoiudu area; 4 are well out of date, and the whole savings total $ 404.46. There are also two deposite books in the Kubuna area but the actual amounts could not be gainod as the books both had been mislaid. An estimate of the total amounts of these two books would amount to $ 500.00. This brings the total savings for the Kuni to about 900.00.

i. Because of the resettlement schemes and recent poor food yields the Kuni have not paid tax for 3 years. It is recommended that head tax be collected after the rubber is producing next year.

j. On calculating, the income per capita annually is: $ 8.57. This is reasonably spread around the people of the Kuni.

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

a. Generally, throughout the Kuni, there is ample arable land. The population density being 1 person per 6.25 sq. miles. For the planting of permanent tree crops,(rubber), Agriculture has allotted blocks at Bakoiudu with almost unlimited expansion possibilties. There is at least 2,000 acres near the bakoiudu settlement which could be used. Further down at Kubuna also there is large amounts of arable land. The question of sufficient land is one which will not be raised for at least another 20 years, at the present giving the Kuni unlimited expansion of permanent tree crops.

b. Market gardening in the Kuni is controlled by local demand entirely. Depending on the mission and the plantations to sell their produce to. Communications are the main barrier to be overcome if the Kuni begins to export to the main centers in the Sub-District; Bereina and Kairuku. The Kuni has a suitable climate and rainfall for European vegetables and the marketing of this type of produce has quite an amount of potential. At present the people are concentrating on the production of rubber but some attempt should be made to introduce European vegetables for local consuption to begin with and later as the rubber scheme matures into a stable income, vegetable marketing could be attempted. It is essential that this type of gardening be familiar with the people, and later in the future, the attempt to market garden will not be completely alien, giving any attempt a little more chance of success.

c. Due to the limited number of employers in the Census Division wage earnings remain at an almost constant level. There will be little rise in employment in the forseeable future,, the employers who employ foriegn labour are not likely to change to local sources. If they did suddenly change to local labour, there would be still ample people and manpower available for primary production; (estimate approx 40 foriegn labour in the Census Division.)

d. Apart from 'b' abonve, there opportunity to introduce new cash crops will have to be delayed until after the rubber is fully in production. Coffee has been attempted, and most of the people are familiar with the crop. This a possiblity for the future, however one project at a time is wiser than attempting the coffee as well.

e. This is an important question related to the rubber project. There has been a lot of very vigourous work carried out in clearing dense bush for the planting, but the dull boring work of tapping etc. is yet to come. Wether the people realise this or they lose interest remains to be answered; with continual reminding of what is to come will bring them down to reality and the eventual acceptance of everyday work.

0. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The census of opinion, gathered by indirect questioning, gave a feeling of fear about Local Government - taxes are the main ground on which this fear is based, which is a typical opinion of native people new to the idea of Local Government. However, the Kuni people's attitude of not ready to accept the responsibility, is understandable.

There are about 2,400 people in the Kuni, which would constitute, if brought under Local Government, a very small Council; introducing and administering it would be difficult due to Communications, and any suggestion to combine with the Mekeo Local Government Council is regarded with suspicion and mistrust.

The development in the Kuni has been rapid the last 2 years, especially at Bakoiudu - but fortunately a stable development, smooth and uninterrupted. When the people have settled into rubber production and have their minds free to concentrate on other things besides cash cropping, is the time when Local Government should be introduced. To ensure that the development is stable, Local Government should not be introduced for another two years; when the initial tapping of the rubber is over and a cash cropping routine has been established. Introducing a Council now, would tend to turn meetings into a cash cropping committee concentrating only on the concerns of rubber. With the small income received from rubber sales after two years, some finantial backing would be given to the Kuni people for a Council; thus putting the horse in its rightful place, in front of the cart.

At the present then, to try and reinterest the Committeemen at Bakoiudu in resuming their monthly meetings and possibly form a committee out of the Kubuna growers, seems the most sensible idea in developing Local Government in the Kuni.

CONCLUSION.

With sincerity, a most facinating and enjoyable Patrol; completely different to any other Patrolling in the Sub-District.

John McGregor.

John McGregor.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "B". Comments on Population of Old Villages.

It is very difficult to obtain an accurate figure of the people remaining in the villages instead of Resettling at Bakoiudu or Kubuna. There is a constant shifting population from Bakoiudu to the Kuni and then back to Bakoiudu again - There are still food plants and trees growing in these Hamlets and collecting is carried out; especially betel and okari nuts. At this stage the actual number of people out collecting would not change greatly. However, when the Patrol was censusing some villages, festivities greatly increased the number of people in villages that would normally be in Bakoiudu, these goups should be disregarded in totalling the numbers.

EPA, LAPEKA and INIKA villages are grouped in the Kubuna area and it is for this reason that they are excluded in the Bakoiudu count.

Below is a list of old villages, their numbers and their movement trends.

Village	Movement Trends	Population
DILAVA	Shift to Bakoiudu complete.	
KADIU	Shift to Bakoiudu complete.	
DEVA DEVA 1.	These two groups plus their Hamlets	26
DEVA DEVA 2.	are the most resistant to the resettlement scheme. Stay Put.	167
VALE 1.	One caretaker settlement remaining at	64
VALE 2.	VALE 1. Rest of the VALEs completed	
VALE 3.	shift to Bakoiudu.	
VALE 4.		
IUMU	Shift Complete.	
OBU	Shift Complete.	
ILAILAVA	Census taken in middle of festivities.	64
MAIMAI	Slaughter of Village assets ready for final	6
IAIFA	movement. ILAILAVA group resistant.	26
KEAKAMANA	Festivities. Shift to B. complete.	26
OBOUBA	Caretaker.	3
YOUAKA	Shift Complete.	
BUBUNI	Shift Complete. Caretaker group.	9
	TOTAL of PEOPLE REMAINING	391

The casual population attending the Sing-Sing should be disregarded to obtain a reasonably accurate estimate, thus subtracting 60 from the Total the number of Kuni people living in their old villages would be approx 330.

This figure shows that in the Bakoiudu area, 13% of the people are still remaining in the old villages instead of resettling at Bakoiudu.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(5)

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate = ... per 100

Death Rate = ... per 100

Year ..... Month ..... Natural Increase = ... per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS: Under 1 Year M	F	1-5 Years M	F	6-10 Years M	F	11-15 Years M	F	16-45 Years M	F	46 and over M	F	BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS: IN M	F	OUT M	F
1																			
2																			
3																			
4																			
5																			
6																			
7																			
8																			
9																			
10																			
11																			
12																			
13																			
14																			
15																			
	TOTALS ...																		

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS inside District: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Outside District: Child M	F	Adult M	F	ABSENT Inside the District: Government Child M	F	Government Adult M	F	Mission Child M	F	Mission Adult M	F	STUDENTS Outside the District: Government Child M	F	Government Adult M	F	Mission Child M	F	Mission Adult M	F
1																										
2																										
3																										
4																										
5																										
6																										
7																										
8																										
9																										
10																										
11																										
12																										
13																										
14																										
15																										
	TOTALS																									

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS: Under 1 Year M	F	1-5 Years M	F	6-10 Years M	F	11-15 Years M	F	16-45 Years M	F	46 and over M	F	TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES: Child M	F	Adult M	F	GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
1																					
2																					
3																					
4																					
5																					
6																					
7																					
8																					
9																					
10																					
11																					
12																					
13																					
14																					
15																					
	TOTALS																				

Govt. Print.—12923/6.64.

APPENDIX 'C'

(4)

A LIST OF SOCIAL GROUPS IN THE KUNI

The following list is divided up into old villages, the clan or 'inau8 and the head of that clan.

I have put village groups from the Bakoiudu Settlement into the old village groups for simplification.

SOCIAL GROUPS.

Village	Clan	Cheif	age	Comments
ILAILAVA	IUMU	Aia Iloma	37	Councillor
	OLUA	Tamata Filoa	35	
	KUMOLA	Koiai Gonove	30	
	SININI	Nomawa Ogauwa	?	in old V.
MAI MAI	NOLOWA	Oubo Mamani	33	Councillor
	IDOIDO	Laume Anuma	24	
	MULOW	Kamona Oa	40	
KEAKAMANA	NAWALIA	Soido Ufako	27	Councillor
	INAMANOU	Vakua Koea'a	32	
	ADATAFALUNA	Gonowa foiku	32	
	OLINI	Olaba Faeaka	35	
	OI'IOFASINA	Ovilo Daiva	18	
	EKA	Benana Benana	29	
DEVA DEVA	SIVALI	Oai Goilola	15	
		Vino Ilabani	29	Councillor
	FASINA	Goila Abuni	60	
	AIARA	Kaia Naime	24	
	VEI	Olaba Guluma	39	
	VAIKA	Naime Inowa	27	
	TUDANI	Aniawa Sivali	39	
MADIU	KAKAPASINA	Yabakau Mai'o	41	
	KOUKAI	Aia Emema	45	
	IGUAI	Mana Mana	60	
	KORU	Odoido Falauwa	49	
VALE 4.	VALE UNE	Manau Aoka	56	
	LOVELO	Ovi Inowa	35	
	IVAMO	Amaka Aiva	~~Kixx~~ 50	
	ALIAMA No1	Paul Damiam	46	Med. Orderly
	ALIAMA No2	Oai'ai Ovai'ai	35	
VALE 3.	WAIMEMA	~~Xxxxx Xxkx~~	~~XX~~ 65	
		Aia Gilia		
	KAKUMA	Adu Olobi	22	
	KOA'AKA	Kai'a Kai8a	32	
	UBAKO	Asi Bakala	30	
	WAUMA	Aume Obala	24	
	UPAKO	Doboi Uloli	?	
VALE ~~N~~ 2.	AWA	Aia Abio	41	
		Oa Paewa	35	
	ALABA	Makau Makua	40	
VALE 1.	BEKA	Ume Ume	40	
	RABA	Kapua Olapa	30	
	MOLIPA	Ai Oada Mabu	35	
	AIA	Naime Olaba	37	

Cont.

SOCIAL GROUPS Cont.

BAKOIUDU	ABANA	UMunu Ivave	30	
	DIOKA	Aiana Alama	?	
	FASINA	Moke Moke	?	
BUBUNI	NAMA	Gove Manau	24	
	OLANA	Aia Bona	38	
	KOKABA	Aida Kokaba	43	
	IALEMO	Opu Doboi	46	
	INANA	Maka Iavoi	27	
	MEMBA	Mauka Naima	30	
IUMU	KANFA	Asi Kai'ia	36	
	BIONA	Imauwa Amuma	36	
	MABAI	Maika Amelia	26	
	MEMA	Asi Paika	34	
	EMA	Ca Puama	36	
	MOROPA	Koabu Maema	37	
IOAKA	MABAI	Mabia Manua	62	
	PAIKA	Paika Agoa	40	
	PAEWA	Olaba Maka	40	
KOAKA	LAUMA	Gomai'ia Gonova	37	
DILAVA	IMULAVA	Odoido Palauwa	55	
	MOLOPA	Toneba Akala	47	Bakoiudu leader.
	AUME	Lufa Adi	?	
	OFIC	Goufa Sioa	?	
	IDAKAI	Manaka Abomi	?	
INAUMAKA	WALIA 1.	Motuba Puaka	43	
	WALIA 2.	Sio Lavia		
	KALA	Ouko Aiapa		
	IBIOIO	" "		
	YABEDA	Manau Agua		
INIKA	MADAN	Masino Naima		Chief
	WORABA	Kaia Manau		
	INIKA	Abai Uma		
	BUBUNI	Govi		
	ABOUBA	Aiva Loa		

17/9/66.

APPENDIX "E"

(2)

BEREINA DETACHMENT.

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G. C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Constable MAUPA No. 9902

Conduct: Good. Comments: An experienced bushman, reliable.

Constable RAKA No. 11538

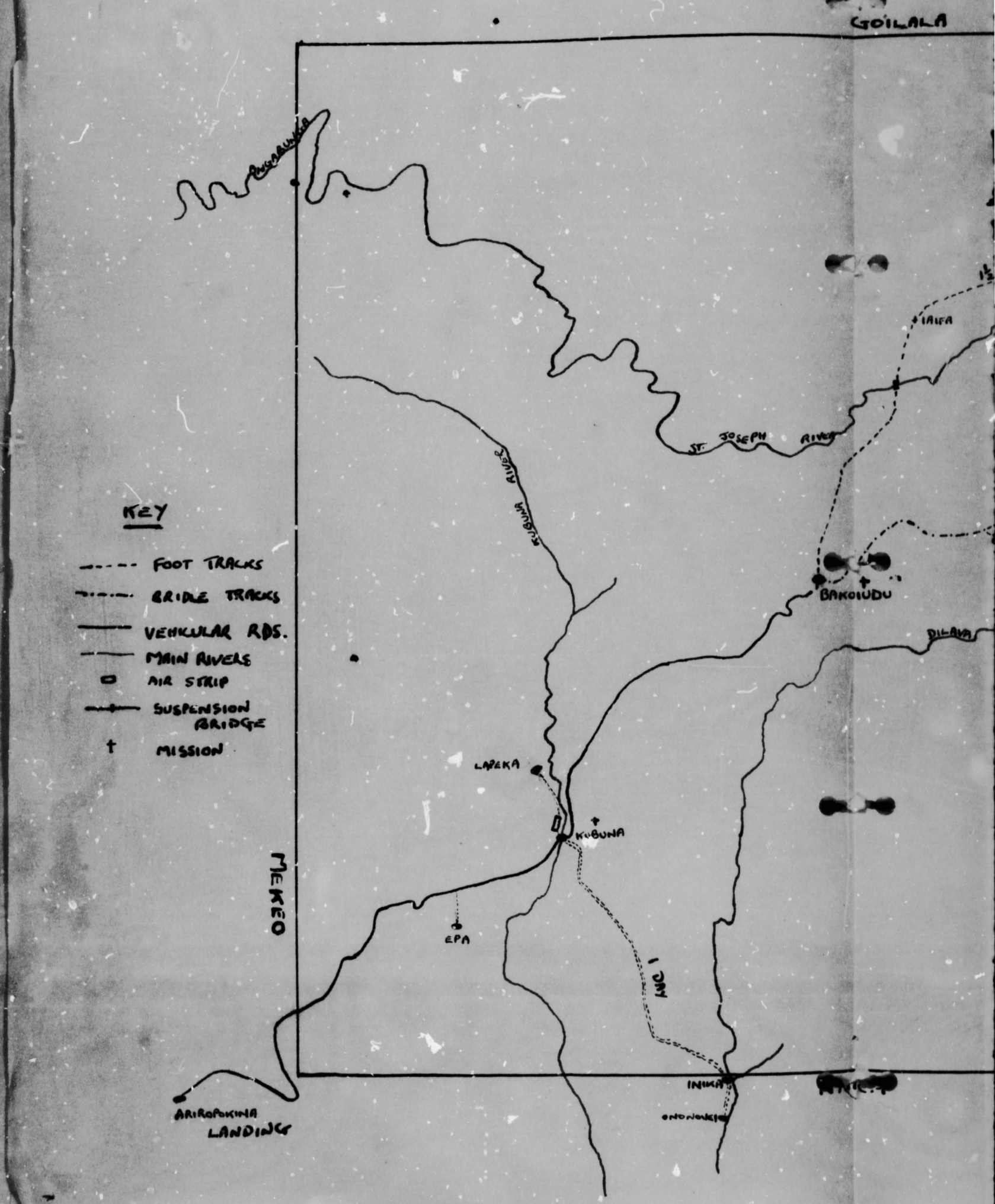
Conduct: Good. Comments: in training, still inexperienced, learning well.

J. McGregor.

C/ Officer Conducting Patrol.

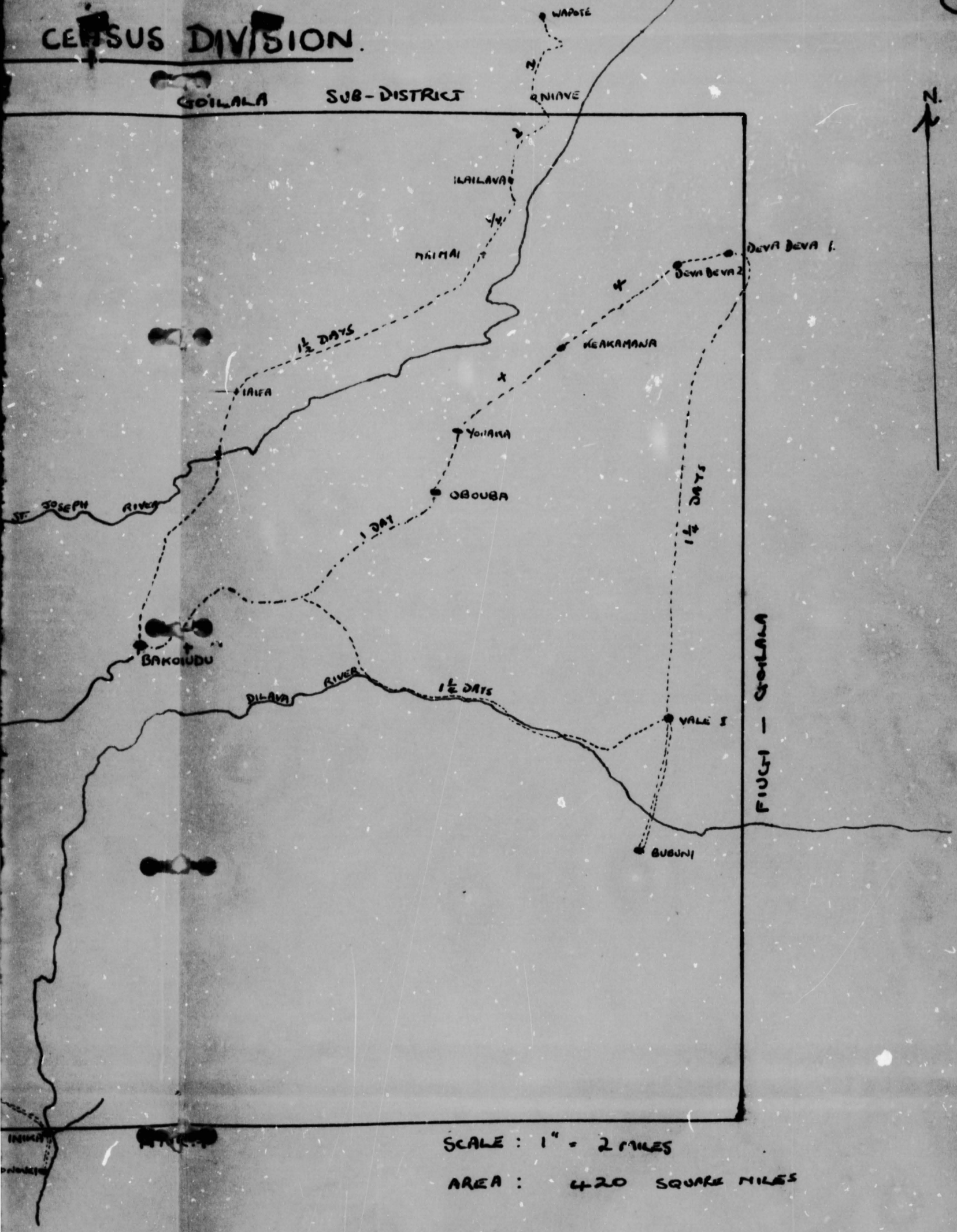
APPENDIX "A".

MAP OF THE KUNI CENSUS DIVISIO



CENSUS DIVISION.

GOILALA SUB-DISTRICT



67-7-2

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ref: 67-16-1 (Pt3)

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

8-12-1966.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
12 DEC 1966
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT

District Commissioner,
C.D.
Port Moresby.

PATROL NO. 2/66-67

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of:-

* Memorandum of Patrol No. Kamiuke 2/66-17

* ~~Patrol Report No.~~

covering patrol by T.J.B. Lewis A/ADC

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

* Delete as necessary

HM. 13/12

67-7-2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(8)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67.1.1
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
28 NOV 1966
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BERRINA.

23rd November, 1966.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL
NARA/GABADI CENSUS DIVISION

The above is forwarded for your information please.

The delay in submitting is regretted, and is due to increased of court work, as a result of 3 deaths in the Galley Reach area, requiring investigation.

There is little correspondence resulting from the patrol as most could be handled locally.

All firearms in the area were inspected and permits and licences renewed under the New Firearm Ordinance.

The station landrover was ferried across to Delena to facilitate transport, and permitted the patrol to move quickly through the plantation area, without the expense of hiring transport.

Camping Allowance claims are forwarded herewith.

(J. Irwin.)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

Send HQ. 2/12

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (7)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 74-4-1(a)
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

22nd November, 1966.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

CORONERS INQUISITION : "ST. FRANCIS".

The inquiry into the disappearance of 2 passengers of the St. Francis, was opened on 2nd September, 1966.

Evidence has been taken from numerous passengers and other interested parties. The enquiry was adjourned on the 24th September 1966 to allow for a continuing search for OVOI-MAINO believed to have survived the accident and to be hidding in the area.

As a result of evidence received from passengers the Marine Board sat at Bereina on October 12th 1966.

As no further developments have occured it is intended to complete the Coroners Court this month.

The two missing passengers are AISO-IKE male child of Jesubaibua Village, and OVOI-MAINO male adult of Inawi village.

The above for your information as a progress report on Coronial Enquiry.

(J. Irwin.)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

(K)

10.4.1.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

22nd November, 1966.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

ROADS GENERAL : NARA/GABADI C.D.

Roads in the Nara Gabadi census division were inspected during the patrol and present situation is as follows:

Delena to Aroa River: A good road, passable in all weathers to four wheel drive vehicles. Most of the maintenance on this road has been done by Mr. Edwards of Ou Ou Creek Plantation.

Funds have since been received for maintenance of this road. P.W.D. at present working on Geabada crossing approx 4 miles from Delena.

Administration barge at Aroa, in fair condition and being repaired by Ke vin Kassman with materials supplied from Bereina.

Aroa River to Rogers Airstrip: Fair road but needs gravelling. The major portion of this could be done on local contract for approx $600.00.

Rogers Airstrip to Mariboi Estate: Maintained by Mr.M. Henry under contract to P.W.D. Excellent condition for majority of length.

Mariboi to Veimauri Estate: Fair condition only by FWD vehicles essential most of the time. Much of the work on these roads has been completed by plantation labour. No funds have been received yet for maintenance.

Veimauri to Vanapa River: This section has been cleared by Veimauri estate and was still under construction in various places at the time of the patrol. The Veimauri creek was forded with ease, but this would not be so in the wet. By using a hand propelled barge at McNally's Sawmill it is possible to drive a vehicle to Vanapa River.

General: A revised map has been prepared indicating these roads and is at present at Headquarters for printing. This will be forwarded when it has been received.

In order that it may be possible to drive direct to the Galley Reach area the Kairuku Local Government Council, and the Administration have made $2000 available for a road to be put through from Aropokina to the Delena/Aroa road.

An aerial survey by the Aero Club followed by a ground survey is being uder taken, and it is hoped that work can start in the near future on this connecting link.

For your information, please.

(J. Irwin.)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Appendix A (5)

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 2 -66/67 Subdistrict Kairuku District Central

Officer Conducting Patrol J.J.B.LEWIS A/ADC

Census Division Patrolled Hura and Gabadi

Objects of Patrol Census Revision. Renewal Firearm Licences as per Firearm Regulation Ordinance. Inspection Sub District Roads. Visiting Plantations and Mixed Race settlements in Galley Reach Area. Hearing of Complaints in Local and District Court. Enquiries into St. Francis grounding.

Date Patrol Commenced 31-8-66 Date Completed 14-9-66

Duration—days 15 days.

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

41-2-13. Delena Water Supply.

6-2-1 Request for Agricultural Extension patrol of M/R settlements.

38-2-2 Re Firearms.

37-5-2 St.Francis Coroner's Enquiry. To District Commissioner.

10-4-1 Roads General.

Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

District Officer.

Port Moresby: W. S. Nicholas, Government Printer.—1175/2.59.—3,000.

DIARY

Patrol No.2 1966/67 BEREINA.

Wednesday 31-8-66. Departed Bereina 0900 for Patrol of Nara Gobadi Census Division. Accompanied by DDA clerk Mr D.Bridge and two members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary. 1030. arrived Irobo Landing and vehicle shipped onto Messrs Slaughter's barge. 1230 arrived Delena, but outgoing tide prevented landing of Land-rover until 1730. Talked during afternoon with District Minister of the Papua Khalasea, Delena Local Government Councillors and village people. Inspected Delena well which appears to have been poorly sighted sited. 1730 vehicle landed and patrol departed for Hisiu. Visited OuOu Creek and Obu Plantations on route to advise presence of patrol. 1900 arrived Hisiu village and made camp in Rest House. Visited Manager Hisiu Beach Estates to enquire about barge crossing of Area River.

Thursday. 1-9-66. 0800 crossed Area River by dinghy and found barge high and dry up a small creek off the river. With the assistance of Cossman Kassman and some Hisiu women who were launching a new canoe, managed to push the barge into the river to await evening high tide. Returned to Hisiu Village and had talks with village officials and people. Inspected the village, which suffers considerably from the South East wind and blowing sand. Slept Hisiu.

Friday. 2-9-66 0700 departed Hisiu for Area River where barge waiting. Landrover loaded but extra weight on barge caused excessive leaking from dried out planks. Landrover off loaded and repairs made to barge. 1000 repairs completed and river crossed safely. Via Totu, Pinu, Keveona and Magabaira to Kanosia Estate. Investigation and Court action on charges of Threatening Behaviour and Careless Use of Fire. Talked to assembled plantation workers on Lighting of Fires and Gambling. Slept Kanosia.

Saturday. 3-9-66. Police and Three detainees to Mariboi on foot. Self to Areana Estate to renew Firearm Licences etc., and hear a further case of Careless Use of Fire. Thence to Mariboi Estate calling at Boismenu Mission on the way. Arrangements made for patrol of Galley Reach, mixed race settlements. Detainees quartered at Mariboi under Police guard. Self and clerk to Veimauri, arriving 1430. Firearm permits etc., renewed. Slept Veimauri.

Sunday. 4-9-66. 0900 departed for road inspection to Veimauri Creek and Mc.Nally's Sawmill. Road in good order and is possible to drive to the banks of the Vanapa River. Most of the work on this road has been done by the plantation. Returned to and slept at Mariboi.

Monday. 5-9-66. Licences etc renewed at Mariboi. Investigation into theft of blanket carried out by Police, 0900 Patrol moved off to Rubberlands Estate. Detainees under guard to Kanosia on foot. 1200 departed Rubberlands for patrol of mixed race settlements. Inspection of small plantations at Malati and Kasiabadina. Thence by canoe to settlements of Aivabadina, Miri and Melena Point.

Monday.
5-9-66 Contd. The people of this area are of Malay/Papuan descent, their ancestors being early Malay fishers of pearl shell and beche de mer. Coconuts are the main crop of the area and these are in poor condition. I intend to have these looked at by DASF. Returned to Malati and after some discussion with the people over problems, left for Boismenu Mission. Arrived 1830.

Tuesday.
6-9-66. Renewal of Mission Permitsetc. Talks with Father Bousseau. Departed 0800 arrived Doa Plantation 1000. Fire trouble also on this estate but those responsible not known. Permits renewed. Thence to Lolarua where talks given to labour on Gambling and lighting of fires. Then to Areana plantation [illegible] talks with labour and a trespasser. Departed for Magabaira arriving 1400. Shotgun permits renewed and firearms inspected. Village advised that census would take place following day at 0800. Patrol moved to Keveona and made camp in dilapidated Rest House. Talks with village officials. People advised time of census.

Wednesday.
7-9-66. 0700 to Magabaira. Census completed and a number of small courts heard. People appear to have considerable land disputes with Pinu Village. 1000 returned to Keveona and census compiled for Keveona, Ukaukana andKoupuana. Remainder of afternoon spent in hearing numerous complaints and disputes. 1700 moved to Pinu and made camp in Co-operative store as no rest house available. Self to Aroa to check on barge for river crossing.

Thursday.
8-9-66. 0930 returned to Keveona to hear a pig case in which witnesses were absent previous day. Thence to Pinu where census completed and shotgun permits renewed [illegible] complaints here except over land [illegible]. Departed 1400 and renewed permits at [illegible] owned by Kevin Kassman. 1530 loaded landrover to barge and a safe crossing made of Aroa River. Mad[illegible] in Hisiu Rest House.

Friday.
9-9-66. Census of Hisiu Village all morning. Doa Estate sent message of another fire, and arrangements made to return on Saturday. Some time spent on repairing Landrover which had carburettor trouble. Remainder of day on firearm inspections, renewals, courts and disputes at Hisiu.

Saturday.
10-9-66. 0700 to Agevairu Crossing by Landrover. Crossed by canoe and thence to Doa Estate by Doa vehicle. Two charges of Careless use of Fire heard. 1300 returned to Hisiu Village and then moved to Obu Plantation. Message sent to Diumana advising presence of patrol, and census date. Licences etc at Obu renewed.

Sunday.
11-9-66. 0800 to Diumana where with consent of people census completed. Also completed census for Kaiau and Tubu. A number of disputes heard and patrol departed for Ala'ala Village at 1000. Census completed. Shotguns inspected and permits renewed. Enquiries into grounding of St Francis and of possible survivor hiding in the area. 1300 departed for Orci arriving 1500. Intended sleeping here but no rest house or other house available.

Sunday.
7-9-66. Census completed. Firearms inspected and permits renewed. A number of complaints heard, including allegation of stealing roadwork tools. 1700 departed for and slept OuOu Creek.

Monday.
12-9-66 Renewal of licences etc at Ou Ou Creek. Investigation into destruction of coconuts by fire. Departed 0830 for Geabada Village. Shotgun permits renewed. Number of minor disputes settled. Talked with people about road link to Bereina and Council assistance.
No census done inthis village or Delena as they are in Rore Census Division.
1100 departed for Delena and camp set up in village house. Visited Papua Ekalesca mission and renewed a number of permits. Arrangements made to visit Vanuamai early Tuesday morning.
Visited Kairuku in afternoon to arrange transport of landrover. Slept Delena.

Tuesday.
13-9-66. 0630 departed Delena with carriers for Vanuamai village. Arrived 1000. Census completed. Shotguns inspected and permits renewed. A number of minor disputes settled. Departed 1230 and arrived Peukama Village 1540. Fairly tiring walk in heat of day and through dry creek bed for much of the way. Inspected new well being sunk at Peukama by village people. Arrived Delena 1645. 1700 following a message from Obu Plantation, returned to hear a charge of Careless use of fire. Returned to Delena 2200.

Wednesday.
14-9-66. 0730 barge arrived and Landrover taken to Irobo landing. Arrived Bereina 1230.

PATROL COMPLETED.

J.IRWIN.
A/Assistant District Commissioner

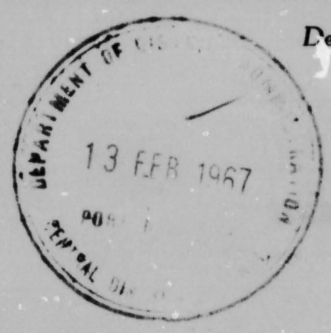
67-7-3

(17)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference 67-1-16
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.



8th February, 1967.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BEREINA NO. 3/1966-67:

Receipt of the two reports of a patrol to the Waima-Kivori Census Division and your 67-7-3 is acknowledged with thanks.

It is to be hoped that Mr. Aaron follows the Assistant District Commissioner's instructions in taking much more care with his reports in future.

Mr. Lock's first attempt at report writing is quite promising and indicates that he took a real interest in the work of the patrol.

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

A.D.C. Ber.
forwarded please.
R.M.

16/2/67

(16)

67-7-3

16th January, 1967.

The Director,
Dept. of District Administration,
Konedobu.

Patrol Report No.3-66/67 Bereina.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal, please.

Also attached is a report by Mr.A.Lock, C.P.O. who accompanied Mr.Aaron on the patrol. This was Mr.Lock's first patrol.

The patrol was of a routine nature and needs no comment. Comments by the A.D.C.Bereina adequately cover the report.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

67-7-3
Assistant District Commissioner,
Bereina.

Vouchers are returned for payment.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.
16.1.67.

67-7-3

(15)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

21st December, 1966.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
23 DEC 1966
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol No. 3 of 1966/67.

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol to the Waima - Kivori Census Division conducted by Mr.W.P. Aaron P.O. Mr.A. Lock accompanied the patrol.

(i) 67-1-4 of 10th October, 1966 - "Patrol Instruction" issued to Mr.W.P. Aaron;
(ii) Patrol Report in duplicate, submitted by O.I.C. Patrol;
(iii) Patrol Report in duplicate, submitted by Mr.A. Lock, C.P.O.
(iv) Camping out Allowance claim submitted by Mr. Lock;
(v) PK.22 of 7th November, 1966 in duplicate, being a short report on Mr. Lock CPO by OIC Patrol.

Some comments follow. Figures in brackets refer to paragraph numbers of the report:-

(Paras 8-9): The possibility of an Administration Primary T School at KIVORI POE is currently under consideration by the Department of Education;

(Paras 10) : No new S.A.P's will be issued until such time as a thorough check of all Permits has been completed and a new register compiled;

(Para 16) : It is pleasing to note that the patrol was well received where ever it went;

(Para 19) : The matter of village water supplies and the need for maintenance and repairs has been brought to the notice of the Council Adviser who advises that these matters are currently being considered by the Kairuku Council.

(Paras 22-24) ; Overall a satisfactory situation.

GENERAL: : Although the patrol was completed on the 21st October and Mr. Lock had submitted his report to the O.I.C. of the patrol by the 7th November Mr. Aaron's report did not reach me until the 5th ~~November~~ December. As Mr. Aaron is at present absent from the station I cannot obtain an explanation for the late submission. This will be done on Mr. Aaron's return.

(14)

Mr. Aaron's report leaves much to be desired. It is very poorly compiled, containes a number of spelling mistakes and numerous untidy erasures. I am loath to forward the report because of the adverse criticism it may receive however because of the inordinate delay in submission it is being forwarded with an assurance that Mr. Aaron will be instructed to be more carefully when compiling future reports.

A separate report containing his observations and comments has been submitted by Mr.A. Lock C.P.O. For a first ever report it is a commendable effort neat and tidy it shows Mr. Lock is a good observer with the ability to express himself in course terms.

Census statistics are being forwarded under separate cover.

James W. Kent.

(James W. Kent.)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(13)

P.K. 22.

Sub-District Office,
Bereina.
7th November, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Kairuku Sub-District,
Bereina.

Mr.A.Lock - C.P.O.

1. The above-mentioned officer has accompanied this patrol and he showed himself efficient to carry out his work.

2. He is confident of conducting a patrol by himself as I have been watching him revising the most of the census and handling several minor disputes.

3. I hope the he enjoyed the patrol as I did so.

For your information, please.

Aaron
W.P.AARON.
PATROL OFFICER.

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. Bereina Report No. 3 1966/67

Patrol Conducted by MR W. AARON. P.O.

Area Patrolled ENTIRE WAIMA KIVORI CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Anthony Lock C.P.O.

Natives R. P. & N. G. C.

Duration—From 13../.10.../19.66..to..21../..10../1966....

Number of Days 8 days actual.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5..../.2...../19.66..

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census Revision. Routine Administration.

Further field training of this officer.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

DIARY- PATROL REPORT NO.3 1966/67 BEREINA.

Thursday, 13th Oct.

6.30 rose and organised Patrol Gear.
9.45 left Bereina by Land-Rover for Kivori-Poe.
10.35 arrived Kivori-Poe, unloaded gear.
Census begun at11.00am. Finished 1.00pm.
Villaged inspected. Long talk with Womens Club.
Discussion with Councillor on Trade Stores.
6.00pm. work on Census Statistics till 7.30pm.
Slept Kivori-Poe.

Friday, 14th Oct.

7.30am. inspected Kivori-Poe well.
By Land-Rover to Kivori-Kui. Inspected well and visited Kivori Aid Post.
Visited L.M.S. and Catholic Primary and obtained information about then.
9.30.am inspected Kivori-Kui.
Census begun at 10.00.am. Finished at 1.30pm.
Arbitration on minor matters settled, no serious disputes. Complaints finished at 3.00pm.
Talk with Womens Club.
Enquires into Trade Stores.
4.00pm. returned to Kivori-Poe by foot as Kui Rest House not very good. 20minutes walk.
Census sheets worked on 5.00 till 6.00pm.
Slept Kivori-Poe.

Saturday, 15th Oct.

Walked to Hereparu from Kivori-Poe at 8.00 m.
Arrived 8.30am.
Inspected Village.
Census begun at 9.00am . Finished 10.00am.
Complaints heard all petty cases settled arbitrally.
S.A.P. handled. Enquires into Trade Stores.
Rest House in poor condition, instructed to build a new one. General information obtained.
Returned to Kivori-Poe. Worked on Census Statistics till 3.30.
Slept Kivori-Poe.

Sunday, 16th Oct.

Observed at Kivori-Poe.

Monday, 17th Oct.

Waited for Land-Rover from Bereina.
9.15am loaded gear and departed for Aviara-Waima.
10.00am. census begun, finished at 12.00.
Several Complaints heared till 2.00pm.
All settled arbitrally. Villaged inspected.
Carriers organised, walked to Ere Ere Rest House in bad condition. Walked on to Roroiara.
Afternoon worked on Statistics.
Slept Roroiara.

Tuesday, 18th Oct.

8.00am. inspected Waima Catholic Mission school.
8.45am. returned to Roroiara .
Long wait for people to gather. 10.30 Census begun, finished 1.30pm.
Complaints heared till 3.00pm. Some difficult but allsettled amicably.
Enquiries into Trade Stores. S.A.P. handled.
Inspected Village. Talk with Father on Mission.
Work on Census Sheets till7 7.00pm.
Slept Roroiara.

Wednesday, 19th Oct.

7.30am. by Land-Rover to ERE ERE.
Inspected Village and pump. Visited L.M.S. school.
Census taken and complaints settled.
Afternoon work on Census statistics
Talk with Father Pinguet . Slept Roroiara.

Thursday, 19th Oct.

7.00am Patrol gear loaded.
By Land-Rover to Hauramiri. Villaged inspected.
People very prompt, Census finished 11.30am.
Very few complaints all settled arbitrally.
Talk to Womens Club. Enquires into Mens Club.

DIARY- PATROL REPORT NO.3 BEREINA 1966/67

Thursday, 20th Oct. (cont)	Finished 2.00.pm. Proceeded by Land-Rover to Aviara Oreke but unable to pass. 3 foot deep water on road. Returned to Bereina Village worked on Census Figures. Slept Bereina Village.
Friday, 21th Oct.	7.30am. rose. Departed by foot for Aviara Oreke. Hard walk because of muddy conditions. 35 minutes. Census taken after fair wait for people to gather. Several complaints heard all settled arbitrally. Villaged inspected and S.A.P's handled. Finished 12.00. By foot to Bereina Village. Finished off Census Statistics. Loaded gear and returned to Station. Arrived 3.30pm.

.....End of Patrol Diary.....

(9)

1. INTRODUCTION.

The purpose of this patrol was the Census of the entire WAIMA KIVORI Census Division. It was also to serve as a further field training for myself. The WAIMA KIVORI Census Division consists of a stretch of eight coastal villages some of these consisting of two or thr ee small hamlets. It is situated in the most western part of the Sub District. This is my first patrol.

2. OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS.

The patrol was generally well received in the eight villages. The Waima Kivori people seem to be a friendly type of people and yet only sometimes willing to co-operate. The lack of good Rest Houses in the area illustrates the fact that the people are not willing to work in fact there is only one decent Rest House in the whole area. This is at Kivori Poe.

In two villages, Kivori Poe and Aviara Oreke, the people expressed their desire for a Government School in the area. The children are supplied by four primary mission schools and to further their basic education they must go well outside their area. But, unfortunately, most just drift back to village life.

There are individuals in each village that are willing to work for themselves and this is illustrated by the number of small native run Trade Stores in the villages.

The importance of Womens and Mens Clubs in the villages was also noticed. These are serving a definite purpose in bringing the people to work a bit together to obtain such things as a sewing machine or a stove and also these clubs enable them to participate in sport which can only benifit them.

3. RECEPTION OF PATROL.

In each village the people showed a varied interest in the purpose of the patrol. Generally they received the patrol well and food was offered to the patrol in several villages. However in a couple of the villages the people showed a lack of interest and caused some inconvenience this was so in Roroaiara and Avira Oreke. The people came forward with many different questions and seemed please to have the chance to talk about their problems.

4. VILLAGES.

1. Nearly all village housing was in poor condition and very few permanent type houses were evident. The villages were inspected but a more detailed inspection is now made by the Medical Assistant.

Many houses were in a bad state of disrepair and presented a fire hazard in nearly every village. Several new houses were being constructed in Kivori Poe and Kivori Kui and the trend towards sawn timber and tin as roofing material is evident in them. The site of most villages is right on the beach and this presents some unpleasant conditions as they receive the full force of the strong South East winds. The question of the moving of Kivori Poe seems to have reached a stagnant situation with the old people quite content to stay on the present site.

2. Water Supply: Not all the villages have wells. Roroaiara makes use of the well at Ere Ere a fair distance away. After inspecting the wells the overall picture was that most were in some need of rapair.

The Ere Ere well is in very bad condition. With Ere Ere and Roroaiara using it it is far from adequate.

The Kivori Poe well is also a reasonable walk from the village. The people have to cross a swamp to get to it,

VILLAGES. (cont)

On this well the stand is in bad need of repair. The water from this well is very good drinking water.

The Kivori Kui people have to use the Kivori Aid Post well which is slowly deteriorating through lack of maitenance. Aviara Waima have their own wells but no pump.

5. POLITICAL SITUATION.

Due to my inexperience in this section I could not give an accurate estimation. However I noticed that generally the people have respect for the Administration and its decisions in the area. Their attitude towards the missions is to sit down and let either the Government or the mission to do everything.

6. AGRICULTURE.

Copra forms the main income of the Waima Kivori area. There is no Betel nut grown so copra is of foremost importance to the people. The sandy soil with its high salt content and the dryness of the area creates a barrier to other cash crops such as coffee.

The copra is marketed in two ways. Firstly by Co-operatives the main one being situated at Kiyori Poe. Here the people from Hereparu and Kivori Kui bring their copra and get money for it. This realises 100 bagsb of copra a year for the Co-op. This copra is then sent to the Copra Marketing Board in Port Moresby. Their closeness to the sea is their big advantage. The copra is taken by their own canoes to Yule Island and then by boat to Moresby.

On the other hand there are several people in the villages who do not rely on the Co-op's but have their own arrangements for selling the copra to Moresby.

The rest of the crops grown are for subsistence only. The main crops are sago, bananas, yams and sweet potato which their gardens produce but this diet is stimulated by fish and other sea food. Planting of the great number of coconuts is a mixture of communal and individual but mostly each man has his own area of land which he and his family work.

7. COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY.

One of the most noticeable things observed in every village was the number of small native owned Trade Stores serving solely for the needs of the other village people. The Trade Stores that are run by a group of people usually make the most money probably because these have more people working to improve them. There were several built of European materials but the majority were of native materials.

Several were run by the Mens Clubs and this enabled them to make a small sum each year. Some of the earnings figures were not available because the owners were absent in Moresby getting orders. In some villages there were up to six Trade Stores. The figures for the yearly earnings of each Trade Store is found in Appendix 1. accompanying this report.

The Waima Kivori area is well known for its grass skirts which are amoung the best in the Territory. The women earn a small income from the sale of these in the Sub District and in Moresby.

The Waima Transport has been opperating for nearly a year. This serves all the people of the area and there are now other people organising their villages into creating a fund to start their own transport service but the difficulties that will arise here will be such that this type of venture will be limited to those already established. The reason for this will be firstly the lack of funds necessary to start a buisiness of this type and secondly any new

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY. (cont)

competition would have a hard job obtaining a profitable number of passengers.

8. COMPLAINTS.

After observing Mr Aaron handling the complaints he handed them over to me. I immediately found that seemingly simple matters are not so easy when you have to try and settle them and that great care has to be taken in reaching an amicable decision with the parties concerned. In handling these complaints over pigs, chooks, pandanus, coconuts, yams and mostly land trespassing I can say I benifited greatly by the experienced gained. All the cases were of a petty nature and all disputes were settled arbitrally. Noserious cases had to be referred to the A.D.C. at Kereina.

9. EDUCATION.

In the Waima Kivori Census Division there are 4 mission schools and no Government school. The mission schools are divided into 2 Catholic and 2 L.M.S. In the village of Kivori Poe the people expressed their desire for a Government school. The reasons they gave me were firstly the fact that the children have a long way to walk to get to school and secondly because of the two religious schools there is strife arising over religious differences. The people seem to think that with a Government school there would be none of these differences. In every village I noticed that nearly all the village children are split between the L.M.S. and Catholic schools.

The highest grade taught in the schools is 5th Grade and this is only taught at Waima Catholic school. However this school will take 6th Grade pupils.

After a child has completed his or her primary education they have to travel a great distance to further this basic education. For the Catholic children the boys can go to Mainohana and the girls to Kubuna Girls school both secondary schools while the L.M.S. children have Delena L.M.S. school. But if they cannot go on to a secondary education most just slip back into village life. A surprising number of children can speak some English in the villages.

The standard and attendance figures appear below.

SCHOOL.	GRADE TAUGHT.	ATTENDANCE. M.	F.
WAIMA CATHOLIC	PREP	17	14
	GRADE 1.	10	7
	GRADE 2.	20	13
	GRADE 3.	17	12
	GRADE 4.	11	13
	GRADE 5.	6	7
		81	66
	TOTAL: 147 PUPILS		
ERE ERE L.M.S.	PREP	16	9
	GRADE 1.	20	9
	GRADE 2.	11	16
	GRADE 3.	9	14
		56	48
	TOTAL: 104 PUPILS		
KIVORI L.M.S.	PREP	12	9
	GRADE 1.	11	8
	GRADE 2.	13	12
	GRADE 3.	10	9
		46	38
	TOTAL: 84 PUPILS		

EDUCATION. (cont).

SCHOOL.	GRADE TAUGHT.	ATTENDANCE. M.	F.
KIVORI CATHOLIC.	PREP	15	11
	GRADE 1.	13	13
	GRADE 2.	12	7
	GRADE 3.	12	17
		52	48

TOTAL: 100 PUPILS

NUMBER OF TEACHERS

	CATHOLIC	L.M.S.	
WAIMA	5	ERE ERE	3
KIVORI	4	KIVORI	3

Thus in the WAIMA KIVORI area there are 435 children at mission schools.

10. CENSUS.

The Census to my observations ran smoothly in most villages especially the small villages where the people were prompt to attend. However in some of the larger ones especially Roroaiara the people showed a lethargic lack of intrest and the patrol had to wait in some places for up to an hour. Attendance was good however there were a number of people who were deliberate absentees and the rest of the people were warned about the consequences of being absent at Census. After observing Mr Aaron I took over most of the Census taking and I now feel confident of taking Census by myself.

I particularly noticed the absence of young men in practically all the villages. That is in the age group of 16 to 19 years.

11. MENS AND WOMENS CLUBS.

During the patrol we were approached in nearly every village by some members of the Womens Clubs. Mr Aaron let me handle all their questions. They seemed quite pleased to talk about their problems and ask all the questions they could. The women take their Club seriously as they have something constructive to for work for and participate in.

Most of their questions were about how to raise more money. In many cases they wanted me to send their mats and grass skirts to Moresby and to get the money for them. But I advised them that this was a possible way of disposing them. The They were most enthusiastic about buying their own stove or sewing machine and also of increasing their numbers. The main question they put to me was their desire to build their own Club house and how to go about it. Many of the Clubs do not have a Club house so I advised them to organise these things at their meetings and to enlist the help of the Councillor and the people to build these Club houses.

The Mens Clubs are more independant and in some of the villages these clubs ran small Trade Stores which provided them with money all the time. In Kivori Kui I found there was a follcwing of Rugby with 42 players from here and the two surrounding villages Kivori Poe and Hereparu.

The figures for the Womens Clubs appear below.

VILLAGE.	NUMBER OF WOMEN.
KIVORI KUI	28.
RORCAIARA	42.
AVIARA WAIMA	26.
ERE ERE	30.
KIVORI POE(2)	16 and 20.
HERREPARU	16.
HAJRAMIRI	38.
AVIARA OREKE	NO CLUB.

(5)

12. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All the villages in the Waima Kivori area are connected by vehicular roads. The roads are in fairly good order but one can see that during the wet season many of the roads would be inpassable. The road to Aviara Oreke is impassable at the present and for a long stretch there is 3 feet of water on the road. The two Kivori bridges need maintenance badly but the Waima bridge is in good condition because of maintenance.

13. MISSIONS.

The main mission establishment in the area is the Waima Catholic Mission.It is situated in close proximity to Rorcaiara, Ere Ere, Hauramiri and Aviara Waima. The mission staff consists of three nuns, four native teachers and Father Pinguet who is in charge. The mission is practically self supporting. They run a herd of 20 dairy producers with 19 cows and 1 short horn bull plus goats and poultry the poultry serving the demand of the European population in Bereina. There are also 90 coconut trees on the mission. The other mission establishments consist of only one or two buildings with the native teachers living in the surrounding villages. These serve to cater for just the few nearest villages and thus their number of pupils is not as great as that of Waima Catholic mission. The other figures for the number of teachers at the remaining mission schools already appears under Education. The Waima Catholic mission also runs an Aid Post on which a comment is made under the next heading.

14. AID POSTS.

There are two Aid Posts in the division. The Waima Aid Post is run by the Catholic mission and serves the people from the Waima area. They also have a maternity room which can only take one woman but it can give the necessary care and save the woman the trip to Bereina. The other Aid Post is Local acGovernment run and it serves the people from the Kivori area with medical aid. To me the people appeared to be healthy enough and many children appeared to be well cared for.

15. CONCLUSION.

This was my first patrol and I benifited greately by the experience I gained. As well as giving me some insite into a portion of the people of this Sub District it also gave me good practical experience in carrying out my job. It was a most informative, interesting and enjoyable patrol.

Anthony Lock

(Anthony Lock)
CADET PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX 1. (4)

NATIVE TRADE STORES AND EARNINGS
WAIMA KIVORI.

VILLAGE.	NUMBER OF TRADE STORES	YEARLY EARNINGS.
1. KIVORI POE.	6. 4 Individuals 2 Group	1. 200 dollars 2. 400 dollars 3. 200 dollars 4. 400 dollars 5. 80 dollars 6. Not available.
2. KIVORI KUI	6. 4 Individuals 2 Group	1. 60 dollars 2. 200 dollars 3. 200 dollars 4. Three N/A
3. HEREPARU	2. 2 Individuals	1. 100 dollars 2. 80 dollars
4. ROROAIARA	2. 2 Individuals	1. 40 dollars 2. Not available.
5. HAURAMIRI	3. 3 Individuals	1. 200 dollars 2. 20 dollars 3. Not started.
6. AVIARA OREKE	3. 3 Individuals	1. 250 dollars 2. 300 dollars 3. Closed.
7. AVIARA WAIMA	3. 3 Individuals	1. 60 dollars 2. 100 dollars 3. 100 dollars
8. ERE ERE	4. 4 Individuals	1. 100 dollars 2. 200 dollars 3. 200 dollars 4. 100 dollars

61-7-3

(2)

14-2-2

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

21st December, 1966.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Village Population Registers.

Reference:- Bereina Patrol No.3 of 1966/1967.

Attached please find in triplicate copies of the Village Population Registers for the recently conducted census revision of the WAIMA/KIVORI Census Division.

(James W. Kent.)
Assistant District Commissioner.

Original on 14-2-4

JK. 29/12

4	AVIARA WAIMA	17-10-66	1	5	15	23	10	8	4	0	23	4	29								
5	RORDAIMRA	18-10-66	5	9	29	17	8	10	3	9	34	49	30	33	79	70	94	51	530		
6	ERE ERE	19-10-66	1	4	33	20	17	10	11	17	37	37	29	26	44	29	56	39	408		
7	HAVRAMIRI	20-10-66	5	4	14	10	6		2	3	28	32	23	22	25	35	42	31	277		
8	AVIARA-OREKE	21-10-66			5	4	6	6	2	3	13	7	13	7	7	8	17	14	112		
9																					
10																					
11																					
12																					
13																					
14																					
15																					
	TOTALS		31	33	149	131	84	70	21	50	227	313	186	184	381	296	454	367	2877		

Govt. Print.—12923/6.64.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(1)

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate — 4·17 per 100

Death Rate — 1·42 per 100

Year 1966 Month OCTOBER

Natural Increase — 2·75 per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS														BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS			
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over						IN		OUT	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F
1	KIVORI PDE	13-10-66			3	3								1			20	14		3		2
2	KIVORI KUI	14-10-66			1						1		2	2			12	7	1	5		5
3	HERE PARU	15-10-66									1						5	2	3	2		3
4	AVIARA WAIMA	17-10-66									1	1	1	1			2	3			1	1
5	RORDAIARA	18-10-66				1						2	2	1			9	5		1	4	4
6	ERE ERE	19-10-66			1			1					3	2			11	7		3	1	1
7	HAVRAMIRI	20-10-66			1					*		1	1	2			9	5				
8	AVIARA - OREKE	21-10-66								1	2		2					1				
9																						
10																						
11																						
12																						
13																						
14																						
15																						
	TOTALS				6	4	*	1		1	5	4	11	9			68	52	4	14	6	16

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS								ABSENT STUDENTS													
			Inside District				Outside District				Inside the District								Outside the District					
											Government				Mission				Government				Mission	
			Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	KIVORI PDE	13-10-66	23	18	63	33	11	2	19	7	16	6	1	1	51	22	1	1	2				4	6
2	KIVORI KUI	14-10-66	21	19	67	28	2		11	3	1		4		43	30	11	4	1		2	1		
3	HERE PARU	15-10-66	9	8	21	9			4				1		2	4	2	2	1					
4	AVIARA WAIMA	17-10-66	9	17	42	32	2	1	7	3					27	20	7	5	1				1	
5	RORDAIARA	18-10-66	26	26	70	47	6		12	3			5		47	44	7	1						
6	ERE ERE	19-10-66	23	24	62	37			1		9				12	5	2	2						
7	HAVRAMIRI	20-10-66	7	18	37	27			2						18	17	3	4						
8	AVIARA - OREKE	21-10-66	3	3	16	14					4	3				2	1							
9																								
10																								
11																								
12																								
13																								
14																								
15																								
	TOTALS		121	133	318	227	21	3	56	16	30	9	11	1	200	144	34	19	5		3	1	4	7

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS														TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult			
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F		
1	KIVORI PDE	12-10-66	8	3	22	31	14	18		5	40	71	29	43			107	54	74	42	661	
2	KIVORI KUI	14-10-66	9	6	24	19	16	12		4	35	50	26	22			68	49	88	39	465	
3	HERE PARU	15-10-66	2	2	7	7	9	6	1	3	12	22	10	10			12	12	28	11	154	
4	AVIARA WAIMA	17-10-66	1	5	16	23	10	8	2	6	33	45	26	22			39	39	56	40	370	
5	RORDAIARA	18-10-66	5	9	29	17	8	10	3	9	34	49	30	33			79	70	94	51	530	
6	ERE ERE	19-10-66	1	4	33	20	17	10	11	17	37	37	29	25			44	29	55	39	408	
7	HAVRAMIRI	20-10-66	5	4	14	10	6		2	3	23	32	23	22			25	35	42	31	277	
8	AVIARA - OREKE	21-10-66			5	4	6	6	2	3	13	7	13	7			7	8	17	14	112	
9																						
10																						
11																						
12																						
13																						
14																						
15																						
	TOTALS		31	33	149	131	84	70	21	50	227	312	196	184			381	296	454	267	2877	

Govt. Print.—12923/6.64.

67-7-4

(33)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference 67-1-17
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

9th February, 1967.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

(32)

PATROL REPORT - BEREINA NO. 4/1966-67:

Receipt of the above report and your 67-7-4 of the 16th January, 1967 is acknowledged with thanks.

A good report and area study of the Roro Census Division. Mr. McGregor is to be commended on his very conscientious effort.

This report was the subject of two Administration Press Advices dated February 3rd and February 6th, 1967.

J. K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

A.D.C. Bereina.
Forwarded please.
20/2 R.T.

(32)

67-7-4

16th January,1967.

The Director,
Dept. of District Administration,
Konedobu.

Patrol Report No.4-66/67 - Bereina.

Mr.J.K.McGregor.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal, please.

The report is of a routine nature and needs no comment other than to say it is a well presented and most useful document.

As Mr.McGregor has proceeded on leave, could a cheque be sent covering the camping allowance. Vouchers for same attached.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

cc. Assistant District Commissioner,
Bereina.

(31)

14-2-3

Sub District Office,
Central District,
Bereina.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776
PORT MORESBY.

28TH December 1966

Subject:- Village POpulation Registers: Roro Census Division.

Reference:- Bereina Patrol No:4 of 1966/67.

Attached please find in triplicate Village Population Registers for the census revision of the Roro Census Devision undertaken in November by Mr J.K.McGregor C.P.O.

2. Villages have not been entered in alphabetical order as required by Standing Instructions. Officers have been instructed that all future patrol reports must comply with instructions.

James Wo. Kent

J.W.Kent.
Assistant District Commissioner.

APPENDIX "D"

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

30

Birth Rate = 4·15 per 100

Death Rate = ·89 per 100

Year 1916 Month October

Natural Increase = 3·26 per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS: Under 1 Year M	F	1-5 Years M	F	6-10 Years M	F	11-15 Years M	F	16-45 Years M	F	46 and over M	F	BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS: IN M	F	OUT M	F
1	BEREINA	26/10									1		1		10	5	1	5	6	17
2	MOU	28/10										1			10	11				2
3	RAPA	1/11			1	1					1		6	3	10	3		2	1	4
4	BABIKO	2/11				1					1		3		6	7		3	5	7
5	BIOTOU	16/11			1										5	11		3	1	5
6	NIKURA	14/11										1	1		6	6	2	2	1	1
7	POUKAMA	12/11													2	3		2		
8	DERENA	11/11											1		5	9		4	10	10
9	KERABADA	10/11												1	8	5	1		8	10
10	PANUPAKA	8/11													4	5			5	4
11	TSIRIA	3/11	1		1	1					1		1	1	16	17	1	1	7	21
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS		1	1	2	4		1			4	3	14	5	85	82	5	21	44	81

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS: Inside District: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Outside District: Child M	F	Adult M	F	ABSENT: Inside the District: Government: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Mission: Child M	F	Adult M	F	STUDENTS: Outside the District: Government: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Mission: Child M	F	Adult M	F
1	BEREINA	26/10	14	17	46	25	3	4	9	5	22	10	1		7	5		2			1					
2	MOU	28/10	7	10	59	29			12	1	1				10	18	9	5								
3	RAPA	1/11	10	7	46	36	2	1	13	6			1		6	7	4	2					1	2		
4	BABIKO	2/11	10	6	39	38	1		1	1	1		5		3	2										
5	BIOTOU	16/11	10	7	38	24		2	3	1					45	37	4									
6	NIKURA	14/11	6	5	21	16			3						2	2	1									
7	POUKAMA	12/11	13	16	29	23	2		10	2	1		1		7	6	3	2						2		
8	DERENA	11/11	23	25	73	41	8	7	11	11	4	2	3	1	2	2		1					1	2	1	
9	KERABADA	10/11	18	17	45	27	1	1	8	5		3	3		12	21	6	7						3		
10	PANUPAKA	8/11	5	12	35	16	3	5	9	2			3		3	3	3									1
11	TSIRIA	3/11	23	36	109	48	9	2	11	13	1		14		74	77	11	3			1					
12																										
13																										
14																										
15																										
	TOTALS		139	155	540	323	29	2	90	47	30	15	31	1	171	180	40	22			2		2	9	1	1

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS: Under 1 Year M	F	1-5 Years M	F	6-10 Years M	F	11-15 Years M	F	16-45 Years M	F	46 and over M	F	TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES: Child M	F	Adult M	F	GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
1	BEREINA	26/10	4	1	29	19	11	16	7	11	47	63	19	12	97	83	119	101	400	3.00
2	MOU	28/10	7	9	29	27	26	30	2	10	40	67	18	17	124	104	135	119	443	2·78
3	RAPA	1/11	8	2	20	24	17	11	10	16	47	60	21	20	76	64	132	124	396	2·82
4	BABIKO	2/11	5	6	21	13	19	14	5	6	24	36	15	10	65	47	84	85	281	3·36
5	BIOTOU	16/11	6	10	18	13	1	2		8	60	60	22	19	80	79	117	104	380	2·80
6	NIKURA	14/11	2	6	4	4	6	2	4		15	17	9	6	24	19	47	39	131	2·4
7	POUKAMA	12/11	1	3	7	10	14	3	9	5	20	28	12	6	54	43	77	61	235	3·00
8	DERENA	11/11	4	7	9	15	21	18	7	15	10	34	20	10	81	93	118	106	398	2·70
9	KERABADA	10/11	3	2	16	13	11	13	4	4	21	37	11	14	65	78	96	90	325	3·33
10	PANUPAKA	8/11	4	5	22	16	21	11	18	15	29	34	17	16	76	67	90	69	302	3·7
11	TSIRIA	3/11	11	10	43	37	13	8	2	9	40	62	36	43	179	173	222	169	743	3·3
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS		55	61	218	191	169	127	66	87	333	498	200	179	875	843	1342	1074	4034	3·15

Govt. Print.—12923/6.64.

67-7-4

(29)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,

Sub District Office,
Central District,
Bereina.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
3 JAN 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT

30th December, 1966.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol No 4 of 1966/67 (Area Study)

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol conducted by Mr.John K.McGregor,C.P.O. to the Roro Census Division:-

(i) 67-4-4 of 24th October(in duplicate) - "Patrol Instructions Roro Census Division" issued by A.D.C. Bereina.

(ii) Patrol Report (Area Study) in triplicate;

(iii)Camping Out Allowance submitted by Mr.J.McGregor.

2. A comprehensive and in general quite accurate study of the Roro Census Devision which numerically is the laggest of the three Census Devisions comprising the Kairuku L.G. Council. There are a few minor errors or unqualified statements from which quite erroneous conclusions could be drawn. For example:-

(a) Portion 300 has not yet been declared native land under S.84 of the Lands Ordinance;

(b) The statement that canned foods are purchased only after cigarette and liquor purchases are made is definitely not applicable to married men. It can apply to young or unmarried men but not the group as a whole.

The survey reveals the Roro to be an affluent society with a surprisingly high standard of living and an ever increasing awareness of the benefits arising from social services, recreational and other community activities such as Womens Clubs. It is quite obvious from the report that the Roro is capable of hard work otherwise he could not have obtained the money to purchase the huge range of household effects and mechanical equipment ranging from outboard motors, landrovers to trucks, tractors and trailors.

3. The reservoir of skilled and semi skilled artisans in the villages must be fully utilized to implement future Local Government projects otherwise their talents will be wasted. If properly utilized their talents ~~will be wasted~~.can be of tremendous benefit to their local communities.

4. Much of the information contained in the study has been of great value to me still somewhat of a stranger to the Sub District. Mr.McGregor is to be commended for a most useful patrol, well documented.

J.W.Kent.
Assistant District Commissioner.

28

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4.
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

24th October, 1966.

Mr. J. McGregor,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - RORO CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Please depart on Wednesday 26th October 1966 to conduct a patrol of the RORO Census Division.

2. The objects of the patrol are:

1. Census Revision
2. Area Study
3. Renewal Trading Licences, Firearm Registrations etc.
4. Routine Administration including settlement of disputes by arbitration. Cases involving court decisions will have to be referred to Bereina.

3. One member of R.P & N.G.C. is to accompany.

4. A patrol advance of $50 may be drawn from the cash office.

5. A landrover will be available initially for movement of the patrol but you will have to make your own transport arrangements in some areas.

6. Please see me if you have any questions.

(J. Irwin.)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

(28)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4.
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

24th October, 1966.

Mr. J. McGregor,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - RORO CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Please depart on Wednesday 26th October 1966 to conduct a patrol of the RORO Census Division.

2. The objects of the patrol are:

1. Census Revision
2. Area Study
3. Renewal Trading Licences, Firearm Registrations etc.
4. Routine Administration including settlement of disputes by arbitration. Cases involving court decisions will have to be referred to Bereina.

3. One member of R.P & N.G.C. is to accompany.

4. A patrol advance of $50 may be drawn from the cash office.

5. A landrover will be available initially for movement of the patrol but you will have to make your own transport arrangements in some areas.

6. Please see me if you have any questions.

(J. Irwin.)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

(27)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BEREINA No 4. of 1966/67. (AREA STUDY)

Patrol Conducted by JOHN K. MCGREGOR, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled ENTIRE RORO CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives One Member. R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration—From 26 / 10 /1966 to 16 / 11 /1966

Number of Days 22 days actual.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 27 / 9 /1965

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Fourmil YULE Milinch KAIRUKU.

Objects of Patrol Census Division, Area Study and Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(26)

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.
Central District.

67-2-39.

McGregor.

3rd December, 1966.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA.
Kairuku Sub-District.
Central District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 4 of 1966/67.

Please find attached, three copies of the above Report, carried out between the 26/10/66 and the 16/11/66, and three copies claiming camping allowance on behalf of this Officer.

Patrol Conducted by:	John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patroled:	Entire Roro Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol.	One member, R.P.& N.G.C.
Object of Patrol:	Census, Area Study and Routine Administration.
Duration of Patrol:	22 days actual.
Map References:	Milinch Kairuku, Fourmil Yule.

For your information please,

John K. McGregor.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

G. NON-PROFIT ORGANISATIONS

Appendix 'A'. Map of Patrol.
'B'. R.P.& N.G.C. personnel report.
'C'. Clans and Leaders, Roro and Paitana.
'D'. Population Statistics.
'E'. Shot Gun Owners.
'F'. Councillors and Committeemen.

(25)

BERKINA PATROL No 4. of 1966/67.

RORO CENSUS DIVISION.

AREA STUDY.

INTRODUCTION.

The Roro Census Division is essentially coastal, stretching from Bereina Village in a South-Easterly direction to Keabada, (Nabuapaka), Village . There are eleven Villages, all of which have access to the sea. The Roro is divided into Paitana and Roro groupings - the Paitana division; Rapa, Mou, Babiko, Biotou and Bereina; is situated away from the coast and the Roro division; Tairia, Pinupaka, Poukama, Nikura (Be'ara) and Delena; is situated on the coast.

The main topographical features of the Census Division are Yule Island and Halls Sound. Halls Sound, protected by the Island and its fringing reef, is the nearest anchorage for large vessels West of Fairfax Harbour - protected from the N.W. and S.E. seasons. The Delena Hills and Yule Island are part of a weathered limestone anticline which runs back to the Kuni foothills at the top of Galley Reach.

The coast of the Roro Census Division is reasonably protected (see Patrol Map.), by a fringing reef which extends from Yule Island to Galley Reach. This enables the mangrove to florish, forming a coastal belt of vegetation; the mangrove swamp area is extensive inside Halls Sound. Behind this belt is the coastal alluvial plain, consisting of kunai flats and swamps with some savanna forest. The rainfall annually over the Census Division would average out to about 45" to 48".

Bereina, the Sub-District Headquarters, is situated within the Census Division, approx. 2 miles North of Bereina Village. Bereina Station will eventually be connected by a light traffic road, to Moresby, the District Headquarters before the end of the 1967/68 financial year. At Bereina roads connect to Beipa'a, Bakoiudu, Kivori and Irobo Landing, (the shipping landing for the mainland.) Kairuku is the Port for the Census Division and the Sub-District, with a whalf capable of handling coastal vessels - serviced regularly by coastal shipping. Both Bereina and Kairuku have airstrips serviced regularly by Patair. (see Communications.)

Mr Guilianette is the first known Government Agent in this area - in early 1900. The Government Station was established in 1928 on Yule Island and it was from here that the Kairuku area and the Immeadiate mountains were administered. Patrols left the District Office, walked into the mountains and down to Yule Island or vice-versa. The Roro Census Division was the first area to be administered in the West-Central Division. The people of the Roro have developed an attitude somewhat similar to the Mekeos - non-receptive to the 'iron hand' rule, familiar with the flustrations of Government proceedures and hence an embedded suspicion of the Administration. There have been no majors cults or other movements of note during this period of Administration.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTIONS AND TRENDS. B.

(24)

See Appendix 'D' for the revised population statistics for the Roro Census Division as at the 16th of Nov. As there are no accurate neo-mortality rate records obtainable, the standard of health in the community could be deemed high on noting that there are two hospitals in the Census Division, one staffed by a Medical Assistant and one staffed by a qualified Sister.

Rapa, Mou, Babiko and Biotou Villages are connected to the Sub-District Headquarters by secondary roads leading to the main trunk roads of the Census Division. Tsiria Village, on Yule Island, is connected to Kairuku Station by road. Pinupaka and Nikura have ready access to the sea and hence this is their chief method of communications; with the connecting native tracks to ajoining of secondary importance. Keabada, Delena, and Poukama are on the Delena Road which connects with the Plantations in the Galley Reach area. All Villages apart from roads have the sea as a means of linking them together.

Typical with the rest of the Sub-District is the number of labourers and skilled workers away in Moresby. The Roro Census Division with its degree of sophistication, has large numbers of skilled men away from the villages, and this coupled with the traders away from the Roro at the time of the Census, indicates a high absentee rate especially within the Central District. (Out of a Grand Total of 4034, 1160 are absent within the District.)

SOCIAL GROUPINGS.C.

There are two main groups in the Roro Census Division - the Paitanas and the Roros. These are the largest political units which recognise social and economic bonds. All tribes were originally Paitanas but a rift in the villages occured, fighting and sorcery being the reason for the split, and the Roro group was formed by migrating clans from these villages.

The largest local political unit is the villages, and the village is then divided into 'itsuvu' or Clans; which are extended family groups. The Clan is the functional social unit. (For lists of Clans and Leaders see Appendix 'C'.)

The language spoken within the Census Division would be termed the Roro Dialect. This language extends from Misiu Village along the Coast to East Keroma with, of course, minor differences in pronunciation. This language is related to the Mekeo, Kuni and Mara groups and this a factor indicating a possible migration from the mountains to the coast. There are small Motuan influences in the Roro Dialect at Delena and Tsiria Villages due to the Marehau Clan which had settled there. The Paitana and Roro divisions in the Census Division have minute differences in pronuciation. (eg. cup. Roro - kaputsi , Paitana-ka'putsi.)

With the reasonable communication system of the Sub-District; the road net-work and the water routes; the improved transport system, ie. the motorization of canoes and the truck transport, villages are being drawn together. This applies to the Roro Census Division especially and this in itself is an important cohesive factor. Relations with the surrounding Census Divisions have improved and contact is far more frequent than it was five years ago. Trading is the main cause of the affiliations which occure with the coast (Roros) and the inland people (Paitanas and some Mekeos.).

SOCIAL GROUPINGS Cont.

An example of large scale trading was noted by the Patrol at Irobo Landing on a Saturday - due to the dry season the coastal Tsirias, Poukamas, Delenas, Pinupakas and Nikuras are trading seafoods for vegetables with the inland villages. Noted at the landing were five large double canoes (all motorized), three five-ton trucks, a landrover and two tractors and trailers - these all privately owned. Hence economic affiliations seem to be the major cohesive factor while social affiliations (eg. bride price.) seem to be growing less important.

The educated young people are slowly breaking down the social groups by causing breaches to customary law and taboos with consequent loss of authority and respect of the tribal elders. There is less customary relations with each social group, however, the feeling of belonging to a unit is strong andthis is emphasised outside the unit, in adjacent groups. The clan is still very suspicious of outsiders even though they may be from the same village.

LEADERSHIP 'D'.

Village.	Name.	Comments.
MOU	TAIABU AITSI	Cheif of Paitana.
	AITSI OA	Councillor, influential in village affairs
	OAE AITSI	Speaks english, young, spokesman for village.
BABIKO	AITSI MUERE	Old, decisions left to him.
	HENRY ONAI	Mission educated, Councillor, previously an interpreter for D.N.A. Village spokesman.
RAPA	NAIME KOAE	Widower, firm personality, a cheif and spokesman for the village. Speaks Motu and very influential in village affairs. Reasonably pro-Admin.
	KOAE AITSI	Councillor. reliable.
DELENA	VAILALA AITSI	Councillor and a cheif, active in affairs of village. Chairman of Farmers Club, Delena. Speaks English, L.M.S. educated.
	VAKAI KOAVA	Cheif and character influential.
	WILLIE KONE	L.M.S. Pastor.
POUKAMA	PORENE BAUPUA	Cheif Roro.
	KONE TO'ORO	English, spokesman for village.
	OA AILA	Young but respected.
	AITSI OA	Influential.
	BAIRA MIAURI	Old man, influential.
	VAILAL KONE'	Councillor.
NIKURA	KOABA RABAO	Cheif, spokesman for the Village,
	RABAO KOABA	Son of above, Councillor, both pro-Admin. Educated by mission, speaks good English.
	KOAE RABAO	Very Old, but pro-Admin. Respected.
BIOTOU	OA TAUNE	Widow, no education. Cheif speaker and left to decide problems confronting village.
	AITSI OA	Influential.
	IBURO AITSI	Important spokesman , and elder.

LEADERSHIP. Cont. 'D'.

Village	Name	Comments.
BIOTOU Cont.	RAKANI AITSI	Educated, business adviser, spokesman in English for cheifs.
	KOAE KAHIRI	Young. Influential.
KEABADA	NAIME AIHI	Strong character. Active in Village affairs. No Education.
	AIHI PARU	Leader in the Village. Old.
	UME O'ORU	Cheif in Village.
	AIHI PARU	Councillor.
	PARU PARAMA	Young, speaks English, spokesman for the elders.
TSIRIA	BERA BAUPUA	Councillor, D.D.A. Clerk 25 yrs. Familiar with Admin. Affairs. Influential in Roro C.D.
	OA NAIME	Cheif, important in Village Affairs.
	ABA'U AITSI	Cheif, R.C. Mission teacher.
	FRANCIS HAU	Councillor, influential in Village. Mission Labourer.
PINUPAKA	MARE AITSI	X V.C. and Cheif. Very reliable but old.
	OVIA KOABA	Cheif, important in the Village.
	MEAURI PARAU	COUNCIllor, influential in the Village.
BEREINA	ARUA WARUPI	No shooling, 10 yrs V.C. good orator and thinking head.
	KIME ITARO	Approx the same as above but different Clans. V.C. 1 yr.
	BEATA AIHI	X V.C. Cath. Mission educated and very reliable. Important in the Village.

Leadership in the Roro falls on the Local Government Councillors in the majority as there are no outstanding personalities other than these Councillors who are familiar with all the Villages in the Census Division. Here is a list of the well known personalities within the Roro who constitute a potential leader group.

BERA BAUPUA - 40 years old, with a Standard 4 mission education. A cheif of a Clan in his home village, Tsiria, he has been working for the Administration for 25 years as a Clerical Assistant. He stood for his Electorate in the House of Assembly elections in 1964 but was defeated due to the number of votes in the Southern Highlands. He is now President of the Kairuku Local Government Council. Bera is very familiar with the procedures of the Administration and si respected as a leader throughout the Roro.

FRANCIS HAU - Again from Tsiria village, Francis is about 33 years old and aCounciller in his Village. He was educated up to Standard 6 and works as an Assistant Carpenter at the Mission on Yule Island. He is a director of the Kairuku Native Fishing Society and runs a Canoe transport and a Trade Store for his Clan. His judgement is a little Mission biased, but he is an excellent organiser and is well respected in the Roro

LEADERSHIP 'D' Cont.

JOSEPH ARUA BARE - Educated to Standard 8, he worked as a Mission teacher for 7 years until he was Elected as Councillor for Bereina Village. He was elected President of the Kairuku Local Government Council for a term of three years. He is now vice-President of the Council and operates a transport service and a store in his Village. He is 28 years old, a potential leader in the Roro.
AITSI OA - The Kairuku Local Government Councillor for Mou Village, he has proved himself to be a leader in the Council - a sensible speaker during meetings and an energetic worker outside the Council. He is well respected within his own Village and he is earning a favourable reputation outside his village. A leader of importance in the Roro.

The next two well known personalities are not in the Council but their association with projects involving the Roro, has made them respected men.
LEO AITSI PARAU - an outstanding record of service; 40 years with D.S.S. & N.A., D.N.A. and Public Health and his knowledge of the Roro dates back to the 1900s. He is known all through the Sub-District but the fact that he is a Roro makes him even more influential with this Census Division. Unfortunately his active years are numbered as he is retired and what is required to lead the Roro is someone more energetic.
VAKAI KOAVA - X Councillor for Delena Village, he is an extemely good orator and he is known wellin the Roro due to his association with the Cooperative movement in the Sub-District. He was Chairman for the Combined Mekeo and coastal cooperatives for a period of five years. He has a good business sense and is respected in the Roro.

It may be noted from the above that leaders are not all hereditary Cheifs - leadership now is departing from the traditional and people are looking for personalities and strong characters to guild them. However, leaders are not neccessarily young and educated; in fact the villagers on the whole tend to distrust an educated person; and they generally select a travelled, middle-aged man who has had experience with people and is not afraid to speak up against the elders of the Village. With Village leadership they could be divided up as follows:-
MOU, RAPA, MIKURA, and PINUPAKA. Customary leadership.
BIOTOU and BEREINA. Non-Customary leadership.
KEABADA, DELENA, POUKAMA, TSIRIA, and BABIKO. A mixture of the two.

LAND TENURE AND USE 'E'.

(21)

In the Roro Census Division Land Tenure is similar to the rest of the Sub-District and along the Papuan Coast. Garden land, the most important component of Native Land, belongs to the first man who ever made his garden on it, and his heirs.

Land rights are theoretically, patrilineal - ie. the woman's children would wish to garden on their fathers land, and so on through the generations - but in actual fact, Roro land rights decend bilaterally through the females as well. However claims to plots or land inherited through the women are not normally pressed unlessthere is some special circumstance. ie. lack of gardening land.

The land usage should be carried out by direct decendents of the first man who made his garden there. However, in the Roro, there are certain tracts of land comprising both hill country and plain country where ownership is vested in a particular itsuvu or clan. Often only few of a group gardening a particular block have true hereditary rights to do so - the remainder enjoy these privileges through the permission of the 'land custodian. eg. Such people as the children of the parents who were friends of the custodian's parents.

The Bereina Resettlemnt blokms are the only native leased land in the Roro Census Division. The original purpose was to give two landless clans from Bereina Village a chance to obtain some gardening land by leasing portions of DA331 from the Administration. Fifteen blocks were surveyed ranging from 26 acres to 43 acres and were divided between the Ere'Ere Clan and the Aiakupuma Clan. The remaining 142 acres out of the 492 acres is set aside for possible future applications.

As at November, 1966, the Bereina block holders are as follows :-

Name.	Comments.
KAIPA HAU	Small vegetable garden.
MIRIA HAU	Large " "
HAU MIRIA	" " "
KOAE AITSI	Beginning a garden.
LEO A. WARUPI	Well establish garden, has house.
AITSI HAMI ARI	Partnered with Peter Ume, large gardens.
AITSI WANI	Small vegetable garden.
NICHOLAS BRATA	X Momo Aitsi block. Large gardens. House.
KAIPA AITSI	Large vegetable garden and house.
OA AITSI	NIL improvements
BOI KONO	NIL improvments
FARKAPO KAPOI	Large vegetable gardens.
NAIMK ARUA	Medium " "
UME ERORO	" " "

The concensus of opinion on these blocks was that the owners welcomed the defined boundaries and knew exactly where his land began and ended.

There is no cash cropping on leased blocks in the Roro.

L and applications for leases have already been submitted for DA249 near Mou, Hapa and Babiko Villages by the following; The Kairuku Local Government Council, Harry James and Julian Ebon Aitsi. There seems to be a certain amount of friction about this block with the three above Villages. Mou Villagers are in favour of the leasing of this land as they have very little native owned land in the village; what it has now is due to intermarriage with the Babiko and Hapa people; hence any step to gain land will be benefitial to the Mous. The Hapa and Babiko people, off whom the land was

LAND TENURE AND USE 'E'. Cont.

originally purchased want the land to be restored to the people. Undoubtedly the Rapa and the Babiko people have renewed hope that this will occure due to the Mekeo DA300, former B.P.'s block, recently gifted back to the original villages. A suggestion put forward by the Rapa people - the land surveyed into blocks and distributed back to the various clans; the land left over could be leased out to the business people.

LITERACY 'F'.

List of schools in the area.

Center.	Standard	No. of Students Male	Female	Total Students.
BEOTOU	Prep.	15	10	25
Cath. M.	St. 1.	9	9	18
	St. 2.	8	16	24
	St. 3.	9	10	19
NIKURA	Prep	5	1	6
Cath. M.	St. 2.	5	2	7
DELENA	Prep.	9	9	18
L.M.S.	St. 1.	10	11	21
	St. 2.	9	8	17
	St. 3.	12	9	21
	St. 4.	13	10	23
	St. 5.	2	8	10
	St. 6.	3	5	8
KEABADA	Prep.	6	8	14
Cath. M.	St. 2.	6	8	14
KEABADA	Prep.	2	2	4
L.M.S.	St. 1.	2	4	6
	St.2.	2	4	6
TSIRIA	Prep.	7	9	16
Cath. M.	St. 2.	12	22	34
PINUPAKA	St. 2.	19	11	30
Cath. M.				
MOU	St. 1.	11	10	21
Cath. M.	St. 2.	9	20	29
RAPA	Prep.	10	12	22
Cath. M.	St. 2.	8	5	13
	St. 3.	11	5	16
BABIKO	Prep.	13	10	23
Cath. M.				
BEREINA STATION	St. 1.	12	17	29
Admin.	St. 2.	14	11	25
	St. 3.	17	11	28
	St. 4.	20	12	32
ST. PATRICK'S	St. 1.	9	17	26
Cath. M.	St. 2.	16	12	28
	St. 3.(a)	17	16	33
	St. 3.(b)	10	5	15
	St. 4.5.	16	9	25
	St. 4.4.	20	19	39
	St. 6.	16	13	29
MAINOHANA	St. 4.	28		28
Cath. M.	St. 5.	37		37
	St. 6.	55		55
TOTALS PRIMARY		514	380	894.

LITERACY. 'F'. Cont.

There are three other schools in the Roro; two mission secondary schools and a Junior Technical School, all are boarding schools and so the majority of the pupils are foreign to the Census Division.
Mainohana, near Bereina Station has a total of 10 day pupils and 304 boarders. Divided up as follows; all males;

St. 4.	28 boys.	Form 1.	95
St. 5.	37 "	Form 2.	55
St. 6.	55 "	Form 3.	33
		Form 4.	11
Total Standards Primary;	120.	Total Secondary;	194

O.L.S.H., near Kairuku on Yule Island, is a girls boarding school and it is all secondary education.

Form 1.	47	girls.
Form 2.	26	"
Form 3.	15	"
Totals;	88.	

J.T.S., Kairuku, has 90 boys attending; being instructed in trades and primary education. They are classified into 1st or 2nd year boys, all boarders with the same primary Standard 5 level.

Also run at the school is a P.W.D. Mechanical Operators course which instructs 21 boys on how to operate tractors and its equipment.

In the Roro there is a total of 724 boys and 380 girls enguaged in Primary Education.
Also a total of 194 boys and 88 girls in Secondary Education.

In all schools including the village preparitory classes, English is spoken. A percentage, then, of 60, out of the total population of the Roro have some knowledge of English and an even higher percentage understand Police Motu, approx 65%.

As far as this Patrol could ascertain, there is only one person residing in the village with a leaving certificate - Gahalie Aia of Tsiria. All the rest of the people who have received a higher education are working away from the Census Division, the majority in Moresby.

There are three students away in Australia receiving higher education from the Roro;
John Miria Aitsi - completed Junior Certificate, intends to return next year. From Bereina Village. Sydney.
Margaret Obi - completed Form 2, intends to return to Toowoomba, N.S.W, from Delena Village.
Helen Arua - from Pinupaka Village, same as above.

In the villages there are a total of 41 radio receivers, all transisterised and battery operated. There is five small record players, and one taperecorder. The people take some interest in the Territory News Bulletins but this is of secondary importance to the popular music which is broadcasted.

STANDARD OF LIVING. 'G'.

The standard near the coast and on Yule Island is the highest in the Sub-District. Similar, in fact, to the coastal villages around Moresby. The European way of life is well established in most homes of the Roro and below are a few examples of to what extent.

In each village can be found houses or dwellings constructed of european timbers and other materials. The grass skirt is the only clothing that is continuing to be of use,(usually at a celebration of some sort); all other clothing is European type. Artifacts noted: cooking pots, and other domestic utensils, furniture, axes, files, spades, saws, hammers, large fishing nets (both nylon and twine), outboard motors, trucks, tractor and trailers, bicycles and other modes of transport, radios, mattresses and pressure lamps - all the above are an indication of the standard reached by the Roro.

The staple diet of the Roro is vegetables, the most important plants are Bananas, Yams and Taro in that order. These foods are available most of the year to the villages and other crops grown are seasonal. Other foods are pineapples, melons, pumkins, corn etc. Coconuts and pawpaws are only a minor part of the villagers diet and these two are used to feed domestic animals. Meat diet for these people consists of fish, domestic pig, wallabies, wild pig and wild fowl. Of these, the Roro division of the Roro Census Division eat fish as the main meat diet while the Paitana Division pig meat as the major meat diet. There as no introduced crops that are extensively tasking the place of the traditional foods, however there are a number of introduced foods used as a variation to the staple diets. ie. Rice, melons, oranges, mandarins, sipora, sweet corn, pumkins, ~~melons~~ and tomatos.

Canned food, especially meat, is brought when there is enough money left over from cigarette and liquor purchase.

There is quite a number of womens organizations in the Sub-District, 13 womens clubs with a total membership of 278. These are mainly social organisations whereas mens clubs are usually business ventures. There are 4 mens clubs with a membership total of 151. (See Appendix 'H'.).

At Delena, the L.M.S. Missionary and his wife have done an excellent job in establishing Boy Scouts and Girl Guide movements. There are 2 troops of Girl Guides, totalling 66 girls and 14 Brownies. There is 20 Scouts and 18 Cubs. At present the process is almost completed for the leadership change over from the Missionary and his wife to local leaders.

Schools in each village in the Roro and in the main centers, Kairuku and Bereina, teach the younger people team games and hence the Roro is becomming more and more sports minded. The favourite games would be Rugby for the men and Basket Ball for the women. At Chistmas each year a traditional game between the young men who have returned to the village for the Christmas break and the permenant village men, of Rugby.is held at various villages. This aspect of the Roro is enlightning as sport is the outlet to energy which could be converted to less favourable pastimes.

MISSIONS 'H'.

The Catholic and the Papua Ekalesia (L.M.S.) are the two Missions which are to be found in the Roro: the Catholic Mission has by far the strongest following and its headquarters are situated at Yule Island; the L.M.S. Station is based on Delena Point and this mission has a small following at Keabada, Poukama, and the whole of the headquarters, Delena within the Roro Census Division. The rest of the Roro is of Catholic denomination.

The two Missions operate harmoniously together and there are no indications of violently conflicting opinions in the few villages that are mixed. Noted on the Patrol was some rivalry between the Catholic and L.M.S. Pastors as to who should interpret for the Patrol in Keabada Village which could have stemmed from their different religions; this however was pleasing to note because its insignificance.

The Catholic Mission has been operating in the Roro for about 81 years and is firmly established as a headquarters for the outlying Mission Posts. Today, the Mission at Yule is the Diocesan Headquarters, and thus the Administrative center for the following - Beipa'a, Mainohana, Waima, Inawai'a, Kubuna, Bakoiudu, Angabunga, Mae'era, Tarapo, Kiantiba, Orokolo, Kerau, Kamalai, Kosipi, Vane, Ononge, Kamosia, and Iongai Stations.

Apart from the administrative services provided by Yule Island Mission there is also a Secondary Boarding School for Girls, a Primary School, a Sawmill, a Store and a Printing Factory. There are 13 european males and 25 european females at the Mission and about 30 indiginous workers.

At Angabunga a station has been established this year. There are two non-indiginous personnel on the station and their object is to establish a farm - eventually it will grow Rice, Coconuts and run a herd of cattle.

At Mainohana, about 2 miles from Bereina Station, is a Boys' Boarding School and a small farm. There are 82 europeans at the school teaching, and 6 outside the school working to keep the Mission running. There is also 6 labour employed by the Mainohana Mission. The farm is mainly for the school boys food during the year.

The Papua Ekalesia Mission on Delena Point has following s along the coast to Kivori-Poe from Misiu Village. The villages that we are concerned with in this study are Keabada, Delena, Poukama and Mikura. Of these, the villages with a majority following over the Catholic groups are Delena and Poukama. At Delena there is a large Primary school which is run by the L.M.S. Missionary and his wife, the two europeans on the station. There are also about 6 teachers on the station. Apart from the teaching and evangelizing, there is quite an amount of Social education; the most successful womens clubs are here and the most industrious workers are from Delena.

The Roro is well and truely won over to the Christian Doctrines, although superstition and other practices still continue to exist deep in the mind of these people. The villages with the most traditional practices are Mou, Papa and Bereina. The Catholic Mission as stated beforeis the most influential mission in the Roro.

NON-INDIGINES. 'I'.

Apart from the Catholic Mission farm at Angabunga and the Yule Island Mission commercial establishments, there are four important businesses operated by non-indigenes.

Mr S.R. Slaughter, a trader, 'K' boat operator, scow and barge transport to mainland, two stores (at Pupinima and Bereina.), and various other business ventures -ie. joint venture with the Kairuku Native Fishing Society as Yule Lobster Enterprises. He employs approx. 22 local labour at Yule Island and 12 on the mainland. See Para. on K.N.F.S.

Mr F.R. Brennan, trader, Patair agent. He employs 5 local labour.

Mr H. James, Trader. Employs about 4 local labour.

The Kairuku Native Fishing Society. In conjunction with Mr Slaughter and the Cooperatives, a venture which is by far the most important to the Sub-District for many years has been put into action. Last finantial year was the all out commertial beginning of the export of rock-lobster to America - the first export industry to be established on a large scale. It is run on a Cooperative movement - the crayfish is brought off the people for about .32 cents a cray, and at the end of the season depending on its success of course, is the proportionate distribution of a rebate to the village people.

The Enterprise thus, in season would have a large workforce if the divers were counted as local labour - on figures about 600 people would be involved with the initial catching of the crays. Apart from these people are the factoty girls, all local, numbering about 30 and the permanant hands, numbering about 3.

This gives a total of 44 local workers employed permenantly, and during the cray-fish season, (Jan.-March.) about 630 people are envolved working for money.

There is also local Roro labour employed near the Census Division boundaries, but just outside of the Roro.

3 locals at OU Ou Creek Plantation.
2 at Mae'ere Plantation.

and if the Mission labour is counted;

6 local labour at Meinohana.
30 local labour at Yule Island.

This gives a total number of local labour employed by non-indigenes of 85.

COMMUNICATIONS 'J'.

The communication system in the Roro is of a reasonable standard. The Irobo-Bereina road is the main supply route to the Sub-District Headquarters from Moresby. All foodstuffs, building materials and other bulk or heavy items, are shipped X Moresby to Kairuku; and thence from Kairuku to Irobo Landing - here transport carts goods to the Angabunga River crossing and then on to Bereina Station. The Angabunga Crossing is effected by a dumb barge, which recently in early 1966, has had new support towers installed with a heavier cable. The Irobo-Bereina road connects up to Mou, Rapa and Babiko villages,which gives them access to the Station. Both Bereina and Biotou villages are also connected to the Station by road - all road mentioned previously are open nearly all the year round to heavy traffic. Maintenance of these roads is carried out by the Administration.

The Delena-Aroa road which begins in the Roro, is passable in all wheather to four-wheel drive vehicles. Maintenance of this section of road is carried out by Mr R. Edwards of Ou On Creek Plantation. This road and the Aropokina-Angabunga road will eventually become the most important roads in the Sub-District as the Moresby-Bereina road is expected to pass along these sections of the Roro Census Division roads. The Aropokina-Kubuna road is the main supply route to the Kuni Census Division (the Kubuna Missions and Plantations.) This road is also of fair condition and is open all year to four wheel drive vehicles. The Kubuna-Angabunga road also connects up to the Aropokina Landing, a shipping point discussed in the next paragraphs.

There are three main shipping points in the Roro Census Division. At Kairuku is the main whalf for the Sub-District. It has a regular 'K' boat service and goods are unloaded and distributed from this point. As pointed out in the Introductory paragraphs, Kairuku is the nearest anchorage for large vessels West of Fairfax Harbour. However the whalf itself has limited handling facilities which restrict the vessels to the small coastal type. Aropokina Landing may accomodate 'K' boats but it has no whalf or any of the neccessary unloading facilities. The Irobo Landing, the second, smallest but more frequently used, can only be reached by scows and barges. This is the main supply point for the Mekeo and the Roro areas. Both landings are on salt-water arms and hence the tides effect the shipping to a certain extent. Other than the Aropokina and Irobo Landings there areno other points which are used as an unloading site for the mainland. When very heavy equipment is shipped out to the Roro, a landing barge is used, and on a calm day, the equipment is offloaded on the shallow beaches at Aviara and Waima and at Delena and Ou On Creek on the Eastern end of the Roro.

The two aerodromes in the Census Division are located at Kairuku, on Yule Island, and at Bereina Station.

The Bereina Airstrip is the largest, capable of taking D.C. 3's. Its dimensions are 3,900 feet by 200 feet with a 1,000 feet of over-run on the Eastern end and a 200 feet over-run on the Western end. It is a grass strip with a medium-hard surface , according to the amount of rain it receives, and approx. 150' above sea level. The Airstrip is classified into class 'X'.

The Kairuku airstip which is located about 3 miles from the Kairuku Station, near Tsiria Village , is 3,000 ft by 150ft with a 100 ft over-run on each end. It is also a grass strip, but not in a good as condition as the Bereina strip. It is about 20' above sea level and is classified into a 'Y' class.

Both Aerodromes have a daily service by Patair, except the weekends. Other Companies use the strips frequently but irregularly.

The only other aerodrome to be noted is the Sea-Plaine Base off Yule Island. This was used during the war but has been abandoned because of the shift to land planes rather that sea-planes. All aerodromes are Administration and are maintenanced by the Administration.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

Lists of tradesmen etc. from each individual village below;

KEABADA:	Alan Baupua	Teacher, Cert B1.
	Aloyusis Tsune	Teacher, Cert A.
	Moava Aihi	" Cert A.
	Paru Parama	Carp. As.
	Ume Hari	Driver.
	Ikupu Ovia	Driver.
	Nicholas Beata	Carp. As.
DELENA:	Porene Aitsi	Driver, Assis. Plumber.
	Naime Andrew	Clerk, Storeman, Mech As.
	Vailala Aitsi	Carp. As.
	Warupi Orie	Driver, Carp. As.
	Bakai Cava	Domestic.
	Vailala Aisi	Plumbers As., Carp. As.
	Oa Willie	Clerk, Storeman.
	Meauri Aisi	Teacher, Prep. Prof. Fisherman.
	Baki Aisi	Painter, Storeman.
	Arua Aisi	Painter.
	Makuri Wani	Carp. As.
	Noe Sima	Carp. As.
	Jimmy Aisi	Mech.
	Daniel Kone	Teach. Cert A.
	Mase Lohia	Engineer, boats coastal.
	Harry Ume	Carp. As.
POUKAMA:	Rauma Aitsi	Carp. As.
	Koi Meauri	"
	Oa Kapani	"
	Kone To'ere	"
	Bita Noe	"
	Bita Arekapani	"
	Sali Noi	"
	Tauni Aitsi	Teacher, Cert A.
	Kaua K	
	Ariane Marai'a	K boat Skipper.
	Lahe Taita	Switch Board Operator. Telegraph
NIKURA:	Andrew Oa	Teacher, Cert. A.
	Andrew Kone	Mech.
	Imana Nomoria	Weld.
	Paul Rai	Weld.
BIOTOU:	Clement Arufa	Teacher Cert A.
	Oudille Holava	" Cert A.
	Philbert Anike	Cert A.
	Stanislas Kenike	Cert B1.
	Rakeni Aitui	Storaman.
	Rouai'a Aitsi	Driver.
	Miria Warupi	Mech. Certificated.
	Arua Meauri	Labour Supervisor.
TSIRIA	Onai Warupi	Carp. As.
	Francis Warupi	Clerk.
	Naime Rauma	Coastal Skipper Ticket.
	Haurama Arua	" " "
	Kone Paru	" " "
	Warupi Morea	" " "
	Leo Oa	Teacher Cert B1.
	Joseph Abau	" " "
	Mary Hau	" " A.
	Madeline Warupi	" " B1.
	Mary P. Bure	" " B2.
	Mike Obara	Carp. Ass.
	Joseph Bure	" "
	Joseph Obara	" "
	Francis Hau	" "
	Julia Kone	Boat Builder.
	Camilla Kone	Boat Builder and Mech. Ass.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS. 'K'.

PINUPAKA	Arua Aisi	Teacher Cert. B.
	Naime Warupi	Carp. Ass.
MOU	Adrian Ai'io	Fisherman.
	Aitsi Taiabu	Driver.
	Aitsi Iri	Carp. Ass.
	Matsu Ai'io	Draughting Ass.
	Mary Aruae	Teacher A Cert.
	Rosa Parauma	Teacher A Cert.
RAPA	Peter Oi	Teacher. Cert A.
	Alphonse Tauno	" Cert A.
	Theresa Aitsi	" Cert A.
	Manu Awai	Carp. Ass.
	Auwa Toma	Storekeeper.
BABIKO	Camillo Kono	Carp. Ass.
	Aitsi Aba'u	" "
	Miria Maoni	" "
	Paru Onai	" "
	Aitsi Rai	Teacher, Cert A.
	Parau Onai	" Cert Bi.
	Jack Naime	Driver.
	Baki Cara	"
	Aitsi Cata	"
	Aitsi Huai	"
	Aitsi Onai	"
BEREINA	Kone Miria	Carp. Ass.
	Kaipa Aitsi	Clerk.
	Aitsi Bure	Cook.
	Oa Kau	Storeman.
	Bainau Aitsi	Driver.
	Aitsi Toto	Mech. and Carp. Ass.
	Aruma Kaipa	Driver.
	Ume Kaipa	Domestic.
	Oa Wani	Carp. Ass.
	Miria Hau	Driver, Mech. Ass.
	Naime Kaipa	Storeman.
	Momo Mani	Driver.
	Kone Eru	Heavy Equipment Operator.
	Aitsi Miria	Driver.

There are other skilled people working at the Missions and on the two Stations, Kairuku and Bereina; however, the above is a list of people actually residing in the Villages at the time of the Patrol.

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT. 'L'.

The people of the Roro Census Division are the most politically aware unit in the Sub-District. The Kairuku Native Local Government Council includes the Roro - an organisation which, in the Roro, is influential and increasingly so. The Council within the Roro is a united body - the Councillors have united to a large extent, forgetting village greviences, and because of this, the Council is reasonably effective, politically. The reasons for the unity, is the realisation that the Councillor is in much the same position as his fellow office bearers; trying to preserve and strengthen personal dignity amoungst his own people. It is noted that all the outstanding Councillors, the ones with influence and the ones bearing responsible positions, are from the Roro.

The Roro community is still fragmanted, due to traditional grieviences and distrust, however as stated in 'C', transport is helping a lot to break down this fragmentation. Inter-village land disputes seem the main cause of fragmentation and there is no unity of the Roro over land as the villages motives are purely selfish ones. The same applies to Crown Land with the exception of Mou, Rapa and Babiko - as these villages are closely related a general opinion about Crown Land in their proximity might be formed but this is unlikely because Mou and Rapa never will come to an agreement if they keep up their struggle to better the villages land holdings individually. When trading in Moresby at Koki Market, the Roros unite and term themselves 'Kairukus' to the rest of the people.

This Officer conducted part of the last Local Government Elections, and the conclusion was that the people of the Roro are familiar to the machinery of the present form of government, a level of understanding, especially with the younger generation, tax similar to the average individual in Australia. They understand who is best to be elected as a representative in the House of Assembly, ie. Bera Baupua stood for the Open electorate in the last House of Assembly elections but was defeated by the numerically superior voters of the highlands; his votes in dicated that all the population in the Sub-District must have voted for him and no doubt there was strong support from the Roro. In discussion with the people, they mentioned quite a few times the 'unfair' electorate, Lakekamu, as they could not outvote the Southern Highlands. Theabove gives some indication to the awareness of the Roro and the people comprehension of the mechanics of the present Government.

Bera Baupua has attended the Rabaul Local Government Conference, 1950; 2 Cooperative Conferences, Papua Region.

Francis Hau has attended the Wewak Territory L.G.Conference and the District L.G.Conference at Port Moresby.

Joseph Bare attended with Mr Hau, the above Conferences.

Vakai Koaba of Delena attended the Papuan Cooperative Conference.

Miria Aua also attenaded the Papuan Cooperative Conference.

There are undoubtedly, some Roros who are not living in the Census Division who have attended a Conference of some form.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA. 'M'.

Number of Economic Trees

Village.	Coconuts	Betel Nuts	Mangos	Others
BEREINA	5900	3510		
MOU	3091	1731		250 Coffee.
RAPA	6000	1069		
BABIKO	4588	3348		
PINUPAKA	1002		79	
TSIRIA	393	8	144	
DELENA	1232	506	129	50 Sago.
POUKAMA	435	121	57	
KRABADA	2061	650	91	19 Oranges.
NIKUBA	232	55	10	47 Oranges.
BIOTOU	2731	2093	54	27 Oranges.
TOTAL	26665	13,089	564	393

All the above trees are mature and bearing, immature trees total about 25% of the above figures.

On calculating 100 coconuts per annum produce theoretically, 1 ton of copra; then the trees in the Roro should produce 266.65 tons of copra. However, as in the case of the Betel-Nut as well, home consumptiom totals 66% of the actual production and this means that roughly 88.87 tons of copra and 1590 bags of Betel Nut.

Estimating Copra at $60.00 a bag; figures total, $532.80
Estimating B/Nut at $50.00 a bag; figures total, $79,500.00

There are two markets in the Roro, both do ascertain amount of trading and cash buying. At a normal market day at both about $50 changes hands. With one market every week, Bereina Market and the other every fortnight at Irobo Market a total of $3,900 changes hands each year.

Apart from local markets, Betel Nut and Copra (see above) are sold at Moresby together with mangos and fish. Mangos earn about $3500 per annum and fish about $500 (including turtles, shellfish and crabs.)
Other incidental produce totals 1000. (crayfish, vegetables etc.)
The total income p.a. of garden produce; $38,932.

Wage Labour cash earnings.

Slaughter.	$9000
Brennan .	$1040
James.	$832
Coops. K.N.F.S.	$17,215
Ou Ou Creek.	$1248
Mae'era Pltn.	$832
Mainonana Mission.	$498
Yule Island.	$2700
Others (Local employees)	$4500
Total;	$ 37,865.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA. (M). Cont.

Organisation.	Comments.		Approx. Earnings P.A.
Biotou Transport.	5 ton International Truck just established		$20.
Trade Stores, Biotou.	Gustuf Rakani Oa Mesuri Kosva Matsu Tsiara Oa Iburo Aitsi	Total Earnings	$200.
Biotou Canoe Transport.	2 double canoes. Powered by Evenrude 18 and 28 H.P.		$850
Nikura Canoe Transport.	Archemedes. D/Canoe		$104
Tradestores, Nikura.	Kone Rabao Kone Koaba Kone Arua	Total	$100
Trade Stores, Delena.	Awa Aisi Vaksi Koaba Arua Loi	Total	$300
Trade Stores, Poukama.	Arua Kapana Alan Baupua	Total	$50
Trade Stores, Kenada.	Aihi Paru Iburo Ikupu	Total	$50
Trade Stores, Tsiria.	Leo Parau Aisi Arua Kawo Hau	Total	$300
Koaekupuna Transport Co.	D/Canoe, powered by Volva-Penta inboard		$828
OviaPekina Trans. Co.	D/Canoe, Archemedes.		$208
Paramakopuna Trans. Co.	D/Canoe, Archemedes.		$208
Pinupaka Transport, Aisi Ovoi.	D/Canoe, 40 HP Johnson.		$400
Paru Aisi	" Archemedes.		$300
Miria Mesuri	" "		$300
Beata Miria	" 20 HP Johnson.		$300
Bereina Trade Stores.	Joe Bare		$168
	Arua Miria		$20
	Pekau Oa		$20
	Naime Kaipa		$150
Paitana Club- Bereina			$3120
Tractor and Trailer Bereina Contracting Co.			$2080
Mou Trade Stores	Uri Iri		$120
	Boe Oa		$164
	Oata Baupua		$120
	Matsu Koaba		$120
Mou Canoe Transport	D/Canoe, 33 HP Johnson. Oanu Parama.		$1000
	" " Rahara Aua.		$1000
Rapa Transport Co.	Womens Clubs' outboard 20 HP		$400
Rapa Trade Stores.	Auwa Tona		$40
	Aburu Miauri		$60
	Aitsi Aba'u		$60
Babiko Trade Stores	Paraha Wala		$200
	Hoa Rai		$100
	Aitsi Obara		$100
	Aitsi Kone		$100
Babiko Tractor Co.	'35'.		$1040
Babiko Landrover.			$208

Total; Net Profit earnings per-annum, Rore Census Division:- $14,680

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA. 'M'.

There are Cooperatives at Tairie, Pinupaka, Delena-Poukama and Keabada Villages. These stores are there as a minor service to the villages and are practically making no net profit at all. Thus because the profit of Store Sales, Copra and Other Sales, is so low, there is no chance of a rebate at the end of the year being distributed.
Tairie has 178 members and a share capital of 1890 Dollars.
Pinupaka has 67 members and a share capital of 1090 Dollars.
Delena-Poukama has 123 members and a share capital of 1850 Dollars
Keabada has 102 members and a share capital of 2100 Dollars.
Total shre capital invested $6,940.

Savings Banks Total $560.

Income per capita.

	88,932	garden produce.
	37,862	wage labour.
	14,680	private businessmen.
	6,940	share capital, Coops.
	560	Savings Banks Totals.
Total.	148,417	

This figure does not enclude non-indigenes at the Missions and on the two stations, Kairuku and Bereina.

Thus from a total population of 4034, the income per annum per capita averages out to $36.7 per person. This is reasonable spread around the Kuk- Census Division, with possibly the coastal villages a little better off than the inland villages as far as Cash Earnings are concerned.

With the crayfish season begining an additional $8,320 will be spent this coming Jan-March.

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY. 'N'.

(10)

The Roro is rapidly reaching saturation point with its arable land - land use is becoming an important factor as it is essential that the maximum production from arable land be obtained, otherwise in the near future, the Roro may be short of food. This statement is a generalization of the Census Division. Arable land not utilized by the individual villages in approx. figures:-

Biotou,	250 acres.
Nikura,	250 acres.
Rapa,	200 acres.
Delena,	150 acres.
Poukama,	150 acres.
Babiko,	150 acres.
Keabada,	100 acres.
Mou,	50 acres.
Pinupaka,	25 acres.
Tsiria,	25 acres.

Total; 1,250 acres.

All of the utilized arable land is for vegetable gardens; permanent tree crops, the coconut and the mango, are of lesser importance. The permanent trees planted have reached their peak production, generally, and are becoming senile; due to the need for gardening land new plantings of permanent tree crops are restricted because of the land situation.

Gardening could be increased by trying to introduce some system whereby all available gardening space is utilized, but the produce from the gardens in the Roro will be for personal consumption.

The trend in the Roro is that if a person does not own a great area of land, he has to resort to wage earnings to supplement his income. 75% of the wage earners in the Census Division are local, the remainder are indentured labour or specialized labour from surrounding Census Divisions. Employers are steadily increasing the number of people from the Roro employed by them. There are also a number of local indigenous employers who are increasing their wage earning labour force steadily.

One of the most notable new activities is the development of a fishing industry, apart from the crayfish industry, which is a means of income to the Pinupakas and the Nikura Villages. It was decided last year that for the off-crayfish season this year, a freezer be kept in operation for the marketing of fresh fish. Most of the fish is flown to the highlands and it is hoped that a meat cheaper that fresh meat will catch the local market in the highlands. So far the venture has been successful and approx. $2,000 will be distributed amongst the Pinupaka and Nikura fishermen in the next off season. The fishermen are anxious to operate on a larger and more efficient scale, and to assist these people, loans for boats should not be ignored during the next off-season.

The Roro has realized for quite some time that to earn money he has to work, the lighter the labour the better and if a programme to increase cash earnings be introduced which envolves hard work, the scheme is doomed to failure, the villager resorting back to his village garden. They will not allow themselves to worked and hence it is better to let the cash earnings increase by itself; and it will if paragraph 1. applies.

(9)

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT 'O'.

The Roro L has been under Local Government Council now for nearly four years. During this time the people have become accustomed to the Council and its organisation. The attitude village to village depends almost entirely on the success of the elected counillor, and his backing committeemen. If the representative for the village is industrious and keen, not idealistic, with his strenghth as a personality he should be able to obtain a favourable opinion of the Council in his village. However over the whole of the Roro Census Division, the Council is well establish and happy with the projects which has helped individual villages, ie. Bereina Water Supply; and throughout the Patrol there was no feeling of restlessness towards the Council.

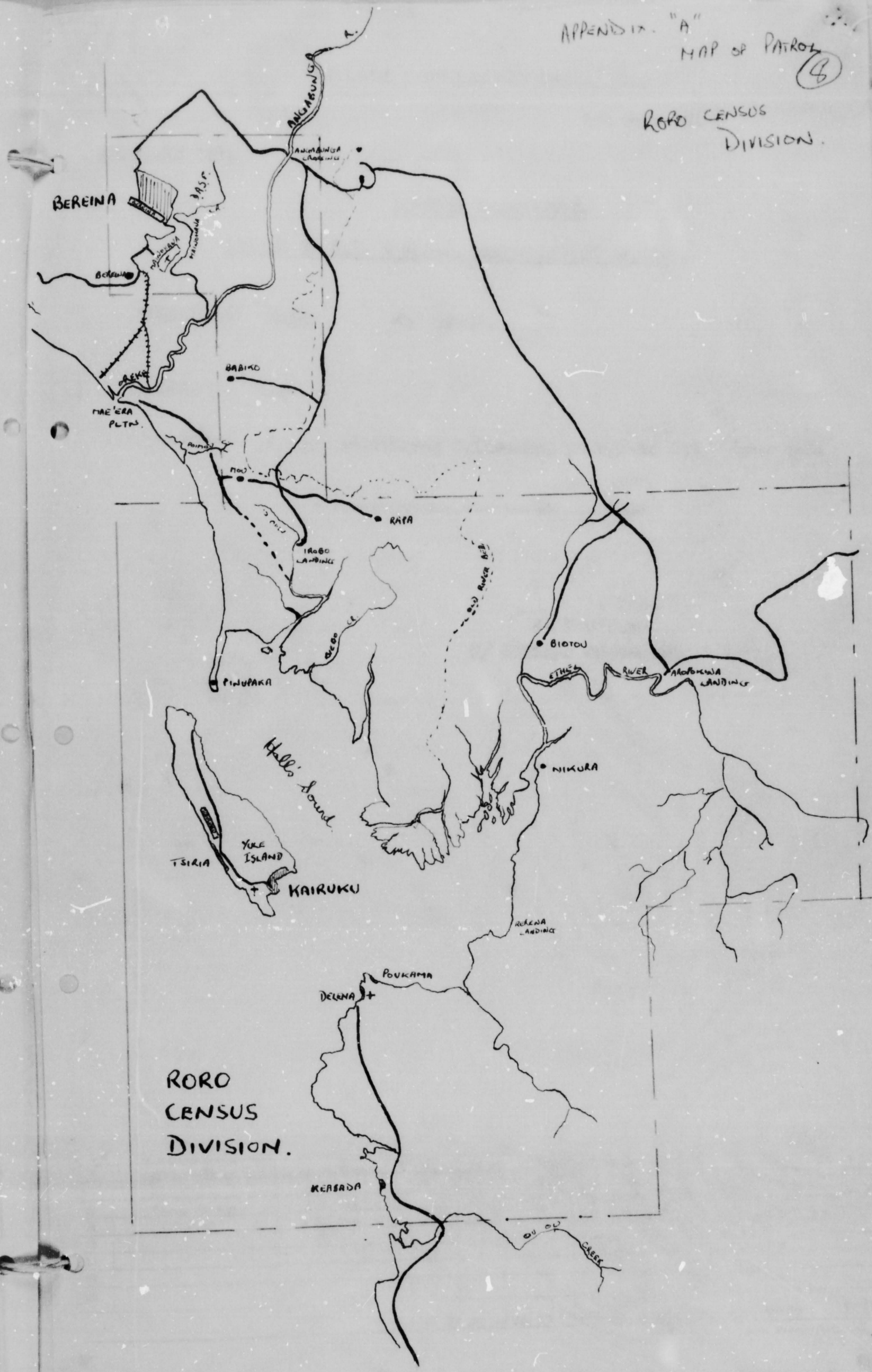
CONCLUSION.

A happy but rather stagnant people, the Roro are extremely well adjusted to their environment with very little that excite them bar a discussion on land.

J. McGregor.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"
MAP OF PATROL (4)

RORO CENSUS DIVISION.



1st Nov. 1966. (7)

APPENDIX 'B'.

BEREINA DETACHMENT.

REPORT OF R.P. & N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

CONSTABLE RAKA. No 11538.

Conduct: Good

Comments: A good patrolling Policeman, young and fit. Works well

---

J. McGregor.
C/ Officer Conducting Patrol.

(5)

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate = 4 15 per 100

Death Rate = 89 per 100

Year 1966 Month OCTOBER

Natural Increase = 3 26 per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS: Under 1 Year M	F	1-5 Years M	F	6-10 Years M	F	11-15 Years M	F	16-45 Years M	F	46 and over M	F	BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS: IN M	F	OUT M	F
1	BERENA	26/10/66									1		1		10	5	1	5	6	17
2	MOU	28/10/66										1			10	11				2
3	RAPA	1/11/66		1	1						1	1	6	3	10	3		2	1	4
4	BABIRO	2/11/66									1		3		6	7		2	5	7
5	BIG TOM	16/11/66			1	1							1		5	11		2	1	5
6	NIRURA	16/11/66				1						1			6	6	2	2	1	1
7	POURAMA	12/11/66													2	3		2		
8	DELENA	11/11/66											1		5	4		4	10	10
9	KEABADA	10/11/66						1						1	8	3	1		8	10
10	PINU PARA	8/11/66													4	5			5	4
11	TSIRIA	3/11/66	1		1	1					1		1	1	16	11	1	1	7	21
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS		1	1	3	4		1			4	3	14	5	88	82	5	21	44	81

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS: Inside District: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Outside District: Child M	F	Adult M	F	ABSENT STUDENTS: Inside the District: Government: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Mission: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Outside the District: Government: Child M	F	Adult M	F	Mission: Child M	F	Adult M	F
1	BERENA	26/10/66	14	17	46	35	3	4	9	5	22	10	1		7	5		2			1					
2	MOU	28/10/66	7	10	59	29			12	1	1				10	15	9	5								
3	RAPA	1/11/66	10	7	46	38	2	1	13	6			1		6	7	4	2					1	2		
4	BABIRO	2/11/66	10	6	37	33	1		1	1	1		5		3	2										
5	BIG TOM	16/11/66	10	7	38	24		2	3	1					45	37	4									
6	NIRURA	14/11/66	6	5	21	16			3						2	2	1									
7	POURAMA	12/11/66	13	11	29	23	2		10	2	1		1		7	6	3	2						2		
8	DELENA	11/11/66	23	25	73	41	8	7	11	11	4	2	3	1	2	2		1					1	2	1	
9	KEABADA	10/11/66	15	12	45	27	1	1	8	5		3	3		12	21	5	7						3		
10	PINU PARA	8/11/66	5	12	35	16	3	2	9	2			3		3	3	3									1
11	TSIRIA	3/11/66	23	36	107	68	9	2	11	13	1		14		74	77	11	3			1					
12																										
13																										
14																										
15																										
	TOTALS		137	135	540	333	27	22	90	47	30	15	31	1	179	180	40	27			2		2	9	1	1

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS: Under 1 Year M	F	1-5 Years M	F	6-10 Years M	F	11-15 Years M	F	16-45 Years M	F	46 and over M	F	TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES: Child M	F	Adult M	F	GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
1	BERENA	26/10/66	4	1	24	19	11	13	3	11	43	62	14	12	93	82	119	104	400	3 00
2	MOU	28/10/66	7	7	24	21	26	20	2	10	49	67	18	17	82	104	138	119	443	2 75
3	RAPA	1/11/66	8	2	20	24	13	11	10	10	47	60	21	20	76	64	132	124	396	2 53
4	BABIRO	2/11/66	5	6	21	13	19	14	3	6	24	36	15	10	65	47	84	85	281	3 36
5	BIG TOM	16/11/66	6	10	18	13	1	2		8	50	60	22	19	80	79	117	104	380	2 8
6	NIRURA	14/11/66	2	6	4	4	6	2	4		15	17	9	6	24	19	47	37	131	2 4
7	POURAMA	12/11/66	1	3	7	10	14	3	9	5	31	29	12	6	58	43	77	61	235	3 00
8	DELENA	11/11/66	4	7	9	15	21	18	9	15	10	36	20	16	38	73	48	106	318	3 7
9	KEABADA	10/11/66	3	2	16	13	11	13	4	4	26	37	11	16	65	74	46	50	325	3 33
10	PINU PARA	8/11/66	4	5	22	16	21	11	13	15	23	29	17	16	76	67	40	69	302	3 2
11	TSIRIA	3/11/66	11	10	43	27	13	8	2	3	40	62	36	43	174	133	232	104	743	3 3
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS		55	61	318	191	163	127	66	87	333	444	200	179	875	343	1140	1077	4034	3.15

Govt. Print.—12923/5.66

APPENDIX 'C'.

1st Nov. 1966

(6)

CLANS AND THEIR LEADERS. RORO AND PAITANA DIVISIONS.

VILLAGE	CLANS (ITSUVU)	CHIEF	COMMENTS.
BEREINA	PAITANA No 1.	BIRI ARUA	main chief Paitana
	" No 2.	ARUA BARE	(village).
	AIAKUPUNA NO 1.	KAIPA AITSI	fight leader.
	" No 2.	AITSI MIRIA	
	ERE ERE	KAIPA HAU	
	KIVORI No 1.	KAIPA AITSI	traditional sorcer
	" No 2.	ARUA WARUPI	
	AITSIKUPUNA	BEATA AIHI	
	KOAKUPUNA	UME BURE	
MOU	PAITANA	ARURE AITSI	CHIEF PAITANA.
	AITSIKUPUNA	TAIAVU AITSI	fight chief.
	MAINOHAUNA	KABOU AITSI	sorcery chief.
	MOU	NAIME AITSI	
RAPA	OVIAPOKINA	ABIA PEKELA (f)	1.
		HARIHU AITSI	2.
	MEAURI	ABURE MEAURI	1.
		PARAMA MABAI	2. chief of knife.
		AITSI RABU	3. breaker of fast
	AKABARA	AITSI OA	1. divider of food
		PARAU ONAI	2.
		MIRIA ARUA	3.
BABIKO	OVIAPOKINA	BAUPUA AITSI	
	MEAURI	AITSI ABAU	
	BEREINA	AITSI IVURO	
	KOAE AHANA	PARU NAIME	
	OATEOATE No 1.	HERE IKUPU	
	" No 2.	IVURO AITSI	
BIOTOU	MEAURI No 1.	TOU TO'ORO	Babiko & Rapa
	No 2.	IRAMA WARUPI	Paitana.
	OATEOATE No 1.	IBURO AITSI	Babiko
	" No 2.	MOABA BARE	Old
	PAITANA	WARUPI AITSI	
	OVIA POKINA		No feast held to recognise new chie
			dispute over chief.
TSIRIA	PARAMA KOPUNA	ARAU AITSI	1.
	OVIA POKINA	ARUA NAIME	2. fight chief.
	KOAE KOPUNA	OA NAIME	1.
		KOIBA ORARA	2.
DELENA	MAREHAJ	VAILALA AITSI	actual chief.
		LUKA UME	2.
		AUWA KONE	3.
	AVU ORI	UME TATAHAU	
	HERINA	KAIA LOI (f)	
	KOAE KUPUNA	ROBIN AISI *	*awaiting admissio
	AISI NOVOVIRA	VAKAI KOAVA	
POUKAMA	PARA KUPUNA	PORENE BAUPUA	CHIEF RORO.
	OVIA POKINA	AITSI KAPANI**	** deceased
	ARAIRAMA	MIRIA MAVAI**	new chiefs awaitin
	AITSINO'OBIRA	AIA ROUMA **	recognisance.
KEABADA	BARAI KUPUNA	HARRY UME	1.
	K'ORXXXXX	O'ORU UME	2.
	KURO POKINA	NAIME PARAMA	
	KIVORI	AIHI PARU	
	KURO POKINA	OA AIAVE	
NIKURA	OREKEATENA	KOAE RABOA	
	SOROPOKINA	OUMARI LAILA	
	ISI'RIU	KOABA RABAO	
PINUPAKA	PARAMAKUPUNA	OVIA KOABA.	

APPENDIX 'E'?

1st Nov. 1966.

SHOT-GUN OWNERS, RORO CENSUS DIVISION.

(4)

VILLAGE	OWNERS	OWNERS	TOTALS
BEREINA	OA HAU AITSI OA KAIPA HAU ARUA KAIPA KAIPA AITSI	ARUA WARUPI BEATA AIHI BEATA WANI MANI PARU	9
MOU	NAIME AITSI AITSI TO'ORO	NAIME TO'ORO	3
RAPA	MANU AWAI IRAMU ABAU NAIME KOAE ONAI MEAURI	RABU ARUA HAMU BAIBUA MAENA AITSI PARAU ONAI	8
BABIKO	PARAU ONAI OA RAI KO'O AITSI	TSIARA KOAE KARAU'UA ONAI	5
TSIRIA	AI'O OPU HAI'O ATTSI LEO PARAU OA MEAURI	AITSI BIO AITSI KOAE ARUA NAIME ARUA AITSI	8
DELENA	ALUA AITSI KONE PAISI KONE ARUA WILLIE KONE	VAILALA AITSI LUKA UME VAILALA AISI	7
POUKAMA	KONE TO'ORO RAOMA AITSI KOAE AILA	KWANI BAIRA KOAE KAPANI	5
PINUPAKA	MEAURI AISI BAKEWA AITSI	AISI MEAURI AITSI MIRIA	4
KEABADA	PARAMA NAIME VANAU AIHI PARU PARAU HARRY UME. CHARLES DAVID.	OA AIAVA TSIALI AIAHAU AIHI PAHU TSIALI HURE. DAVID SALI.	8
NIKURA	KOAE KOAE RABAO KOABA	NAIME AOMAI ANO UME	4
BIOTOU	IRAMU WARUPI AI'I TOU IBURE AITSI [illegible]	AISI RAKANI OA TAUNE IPOPO AITSI ERU	6

Total of Guns in the RORO: 67.

(3)

▲ APPENDIX 'F'.

KAIRUKU NATIVE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS AND COMMITTEEMEN AS AT THE 1st NOV. 1966.

VILLAGE	COUNCILLOR	VILLAGE COMMITTEEMEN.	
BEREINA	JOE ARUA BARE V.Pres.	ARA BAIHI	AITSI MIRIA
		NAIME ARUA	MIRIA HAU
			HAU KOLOKA
			KETOTO MIRIA.
MOU	AITSI OA	OAE AITSI	
		AITSI UME	
		AITSI ARURE	
		AIA ROAIA	
RAPA	KOAE AITSI	ORIA KOAVA	
		BAKI TIANA	
		BAKI AITSI	
		AITSI OKI	
BABIKO	HENRY AITSI ONAI	KONO KOAE	
		ROAIA KONO	
		AITSI BAUPUA	
		NAIME ARUA	
TSIRIA	FRANCIS HAU	AI'IO OPU	
	SERA BAUPUA PRes.	AITSI WARUPI	
		AITSI MIRIA	
		AITSI BITE	
		ARIA MEAURI	
		AITSI LEO KOAE	
		AEIA OBARA	
		AITSI ARUA	
DELENA	VAILALA AITSI	ARUA NOI	
		MAKURI WANI	
		AUWA KOANI	
POUKAMA	VAILALA KONE	PORENE BAUPUA	
		KWANI VAILALA	
		SALI NOI	
		TAUNI VAILALA	
PINUPAKA	MEAURI PARAU	BEATA KOARA	
		MIRIA AISI	
		AISI KIVORI	
KEARADA	HAU PARU	NAIKE POHA	
		AIHI MOAVA	
		HARE ANI	
NIKURA	RABAO KOARA	AISI IMANA	
		AMARI NAIME	
		RAI NAIME	
BIOTOU	KAIRUKU AITSI	BIO AITSI	
		KOAE RAU	
		AITSI RABOU	
		TOU TO'ORO	

TOTALS		
	COUNCILLORS	13
	COMMITTEEMEN	46

APPENDIX 'F'

(2)

WOMENS' CLUBS	RORO CENSUS DIVISION.	
BEREINA WOMENS' CLUB	Pres. BARURU TATA Tres. TAITA BEATA	Sec. AIVA HAU No of Members 20.
MOU WOMENS' CLUB	Pres. AVI PARU Tres. AIVA OA	Sec OATA AITSI No. of Members 14.
RAPA OVIAPOKINA W CLUB.	Pres. MESURE TATAHAU	Sec & Tres. KOAE AITSI No of Members 46.
RAPA MEAURI W. CLUB.	Pres ONI ONAI.	Sec & Tres. BIO AITSI. No. of Members, 26.
BABIKO WOMENS' CLUB. 1.	Pres. TAITA UME Xxx Tres, ABIA MIRIA	Sec. TAITA IBURO No. of Members, 19.
BABIKO WOMENS' CLUB. 2.	Pres. TAITA KETO'A Tres. TAITA RAU	Sec. ABIA KONO. No. of Members, 25.
TSIRIA WOMENS' CLUB.	Pres. ABIA HANAVA. Trss. ABIA KOAE	Sec. AVIA AISI No. of Members, 30.
BIOTOU WOMENS' CLUB.	Pres. MARAI SIARA	Sec. PURO MEAURI. No. of Members, 15.
NIKURA WOMENS' CLUB.	Pres. ABIA KOAE Tres. TOTO KOAE	Sec. ARO AUWA. No. of Members, 20.
POUKAMA AND DELENA WOMENS' CLUB. L.M.S.	Pres NITE VERIA Tres. NORA AUWA	Sec. DAINA AILA. Committee. AIVA VAILALA PURO VAILALA. No. of Members, 34.
POUKAMA WOMENS' CLUB. CATH.	Pres. OINI BAIRA. Tres. TAITA OA.	Sec. INE'O NAIME. No. of Members, 12.
KEABADA WOMENS' CLUB. XXXXX. XXXXX.CATH.	Pres. DAISY CLAN Tres. MARETA SALI	Sec. THERESA BEATA. No. of Members, 8.
KEABADA WOMENS' CLUB. L.M.S.	Pres. PURO OA Tres. PURO OA	Sec. PURO OWATE No. of Members, 9.

MENS' CLUBS	RORO CENSUS DIVISION.	
BIOTOU TRANSPORT.	Pres. TOTO ORO. Tres. AISI IBURO.	Sec. MOABA KAHIRI. No. of Members, whole village. approx. 50.
DELENA AND POUKAMA FARMERS' CLUB.	Pres. VAILALA AISI. Tres. KONE BAUPUA.	Sec. MEAURI AISI. No. of Members, 51.
MOU SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT CLUB.	Chr. AVI PARU Tres. AUA OAI	Sec. OATA AITSI. No of Members, 30.
BABIKO MENS' CLUB.	Pres. BAUPA OATA Tres. PARU NAIME	Sec. AITSI XXXX.BURO. No. of Members, 20.

The above Clubs are Non-profit organisations as at the 1st Nov. 1966

TOTALS WOMENS' CLUBS 13. XXXXX MEMBERSHIP TOTAL. 278.
MENS' CLUBS 4. MEMBERSHIP TOTAL. 151.

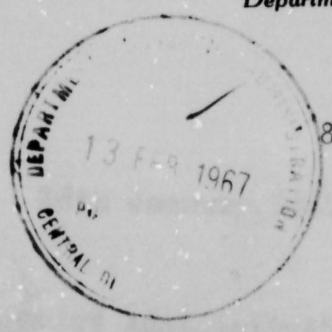
67-7-5

(14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference..... 67-1-18
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.



8th February, 1967.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

(13)

PATROL REPORT - BEREINA NO. 5/1966-67:

Receipt of the above report and your 67-7-5 of the 16th January, 1967 is acknowledged with thanks.

Mr. Lock is to be commended for sustaining the good standard of reporting he has commenced.

The statement that the people have respect "for the brand of law the authority at Bereina administers" requires further elucidation.

I understand that Mr. Aaron has at last been located. Please have him submit his report and census details without further delay.

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

A.D.C. Ber.
Forwarded please. Second last para refers.
A.M.
15/2/67

(13)

67-7-5

16th January,1967.

The Director,
Dept. of District Administration,
Konedobu.

Patrol Report No.5 - 1966/67 Bereina.
MR.A.LOCK C.P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal, please.

Comments, adequately covering the report, have been submitted by the A.D.C. - Mr. Kent.

The main problem in the area is the lack of transport and communications. These will be improved by the Council plus a small allocation from Minor New Works funds held here.

As yet, Mr.Aaron is still absent, all attempts to trace him have failed. His report will be forwarded as soon as it comes to hand.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

67-7-5
Assistant District Commissioner,
Bereina.

Vouchers are returned for payment.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D. 16.1.67.

67-7-5

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference... 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr......

Department of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
Bereina,
Central District.

29th December 1966.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol No 5 of 1966/67.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol to the Bush Mekeo Census Division:-

(i) Patrol Report in duplicate submitted by Mr.A.Lock C.P.O.

(ii) Camping out allowance claim submitted by Mr.Lock.

Mr.Lock accompanied Mr.W.Aaron P.O. who was in charge of the Patrol. Mr.Aaron,who at present is absent in Port Moresby, has yet to submit his report and related data eg. revised Population Registers. This will be done as soon as Mr.Aaron resumes duty. Mr.Lock was awaiting Mr.Aaron's return to Bereina before submitting his report which was already compiled and typed. It was submitted on my instructions as I wished to obviate any further delay in the receipt and despatch of at least part of the patrol's documentation.

2. Some comments follow: Bracketed numbers refer to numbered paragraphs of the report.

(2-5) : The reported indifference of the Bush Mekeo people to the Administration and lack of enthusiasm to the L.G. Council will probably change once the area receives any appreciable degree of Administration and Council attention. The matter of increased social services through the Council will be discussed with the advisor and at the next meeting of the Mekeo L.G. Council. For example the possibility of village wells should be closely examined with the view of including two such projects in next years capital works programme of the Council (see para 8 of report).

(Para 9) : The poor state of the Beipa-Babaronga vehicular road will be brought to the attention of the Council with the objective of enforcement of the road maintenace rule. Unfortunately the complete absence of any allocation of road maintenance funds to date precludes direct Administration participation.

(Para16) I regret that it is not possible to forward the revised Village Population Registers. This is so because all the pertinent data is held by Mr.Aaron who is absent in Moresby. They will be submitted as soon as practicable after Mr.Aaron's return.

(Para17) A request for the temporary posting of a Welfare Worker to assist in setting up Womens Clubs in the Bush Mekeo Census Division is being made under a separate cover.

(11)

(Para 18-25) The matter of transporting and marketing of cash crops is at present being investigated by an extension officer of D.A.S.F. Transportation and the methods to be utilized constitute a difficult problem. A road system to Bereina cannot be contemplated at this time because of cost factors envolving two major bridges and numerous culverts, minor bridges etc. Accordingly it would appear that utilization of the river system to Lese in the Gulf District affords the most practical solution.

GENERAL: In a number of instances Mr.Locks spelling of village names does not conform with the Village Directory. This is being brought to his attention.

3. A good report which contains a few minor spelling errors. Mr.Lock gives every indication of developing into an efficient and capable field officer.

James W. Kent
J.W.Kent.
Assistant District Commissioner.

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. No 5 Eereina 1966/67

Patrol Conducted by Mr. W. Aaron. P.O.

Area Patrolled BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DEVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Anthomy Lock C.P.O.

Natives 1 R.P.&N.G.C

Duration—From 8 / 19 / 1966 to 21 / 19 / 19 66

Number of Days 11 Days actual.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ..... / ..... / 19.....

Medical .... / ..... / 19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol 1. Census Revision. 2. Routine Administration.

3 Further field training of this Officer. 4. S.A.P'S.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

(9)

67-2-39

Sub District Office,
BEREINA.
Central District.

23rd/12/66.

Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA.
Kairuku Sub-District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 5 of 1966/67.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance on behalf or this officer.

Patrol Conducted by:	William Aaron, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Bush Mekeo Census Division.
Personnel Accompany Patrol:	Anthony Lock, C.P.O. 1 R.P.&N.G.
Objects of Patrol:	Census Revision. Routine Administration. Further field training of this Officer. S.A.P's.
Duration of Patrol:	8/11/66 to 18/11/66. 11 days. 10 days camped.
Map Reference:	Nil.

For your information please.

Anthony Lock

Anthony Lock.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

DIARY - PATROL REPORT No 4 1966/67 BEREINA.

Tuesday, 8th Nov.

Organised and loaded Patrol gear.
Departed Bereina by tractor 9.15am.
Arrived Babanongo 12.30. 3 hours by tractor.
Road uncut and in poor condition.
Loaded canoe and left 1.00pm.
Arrived Apinipi 3.15pm.
Slept Apinipi.

Wednesday, 9th Nov.

Departed Apinipi by canoe at 8.30.
Some engine trouble and much debris in river
Arrived Maipa 4.00pm 7 hours travelling.
Court and a few complaints heard, talk with Committee.
Slept Maipa.

Thursday, 10th Nov.

Rose 7.00 and organised carriers.
Departed Maipa by foot at 7.30.
Track good arrived Ioi 8.40. Carriers paid.
Village inspected excellent condition.
Census taken, Court and very few complaints.
Talk with councillor and teacher.
Slept Ioi.

Friday, 11th Nov.

Organisedc carriers and departed for Engefa.
Track swampy 3 hours walk. Arrived 10.00
Census and complaints.
Village inspected and offenders brought to Court. S.A.P'S. Census sheets till 5.00pm
Slept Engefa.

Saturday, 12th Nov.
Reached I

Departed Engefa at 7.30. Proceeded to Ioi.
Reached Ioi 10.30 Carriers paid.
Coffee figures obtained and talk about their agricultural work.
Afternoon organised carriers and departed Ioi for Maipa at [illegible] 2.20pm.
Carriers paid short [illegible]
People called and Census taken, [illegible]nce good. Houses inspected and on Medical Assistants recomendations the offenders were brought to court. Very few complaints.
Talk with Mission teacher and coffee owners.
Finished 6.00pm. Work on Census sheets till 8.00pm.
Slept Maipa.

Sunday, 13th Nov.

Morning: Observed.
Afternoon: Loaded Patrol gear on canoe.
Departed Maipa 1.00pm. Very slow progress because of number of small rapids and the the great amount of debris, mostly fallen trees, because the river had gone down about 12 feet. 2 hours by canoe, reached Ameaka at 3.00pm.
Slept Ameaka.

Monday, 14th Nov.

Left Ameaka 6.45am. Arrived Inaukina 8.00am.
Approaches well laid out with coffee and corn
Water wells inspected. Bad metalic taste.
Village inspected. Census finished 10.30am.
Court and complaints all day returned to Ameaka at 6.00pm.
Slept Ameaka.

Tuesday, 15th Nov.

Rose 7.00. Village inspected. Census taken
Courts and Complaints. Afternoon talk with Committee and mission school teachers.
Slept Ameaka.

(7)

DIARY-PATROL REPORT No 5 1966/67 BEREINA.

Wednesday, 16th Nov.	Departed by foot from Ameaka to inspect Piunga Mission school. 9.00 inspected school. Picked up by canoe and departed for Piunga. 9.30 arrived Piunga Village inspected. Several courts. Minor complaints all settled arbittrally. Census taken. Depar..d by canoe 4.00pm. Fast going down river arrived Apinipi 5.00. Village inspected and several people charg ed for not completing their houses as instructed by the EMA. Village dirty. Work on Census stats till 7.30pm. Slept Apinipi.
Thursday, 17th Nov.	People slow to attend. Census begun at 9.30. Finished 11.00 S.A.P's and complaints. Complaints till 4.00. Enquiries into Co-op. Talk with Mission teacher and enquiries into the school. General talk with some of the people. Slept Apinipi.
Friday, 18th Nov.	Gear loaded on canoe, departed Apinipi 8.00am. Slow trip, held up by fallen tree across river. Arrived Babanongo 11.00. Village inspected. Courts, People slow to attend Census. Some still in gardens. Village in untidy condition. Census taken, finished 2.30. Census Stats. S.A.P's etc. Transport arrived. Loaded gear and departed Babanongo 4.00pm. Arrived Bereina Station 6.30pm.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

(6)

1. INTRODUCTION.

1. The main purpose of this patrol was the Census Revision of the Bush Mekeo Census Division. The Bush Mekeo is bordered on the north west by the Gulf District and on the north by the Goilala Sub District. The vegetation consists of 1/3 thick rain forest and 2/3 grassland with scattered shrubs. There are two main rivers transversing the Bush Mekeo the Akaufa and the Makunga. This patrol was to also serve as a further field training for myself. There are eight villages in the Bush Mekeo most of these being accessible by river the remainder being situated away from the river.

2. THE NATIVE SITUATION.

2. To my observation the Bush Mekeo people seem indifferent to the Administration but at the same time I noticed the respect the people have for the brand of law the authority at Bereina administers.

3. The patrol was well received in all villages. The people seemed to welcome the chance to talk about the projects in the area and their problems.

4. Village inspection was carried out in every village and the previous inspection by the European Medical Assistant had been heeded in most cases however many had bluntly disregarded the inspection and even after six months some had only put in a few foundations. All these offenders were brought to court and now perhaps more active steps will be taken to maintain their houses. 5. Generally the Bush Mekeo people are not enthusiastic about the council the main reason for this being they wanted results for their tax money as soon as they joined the council.

3. VILLAGES.

6. Housing in most Bush Mekeo villages is only fair none being of permanent construction. Several villages throughout the area suffer from a bad village site. On the trip to Maipa the patrol stopped at Diunga which was nearly cut in two by the high river. People were wading to the Aid Post and if the river had risen, which it must do in the wet season, it would have broken through. The question of ever moving Apinipi seems to have reached a stagnant situation and the people seem quite happy to wade through 3 foot of water when the village is flooded each year.

7. Most of the villages were in a clean condition excepting Apinipi and Babanongo which were both untidy. Ioi is an excellently kept village with many trees and shrubs planted throughout the village. I oi also has an excellent swiming place.

8. WATER SUPPLY.

Throughout the Bush Mekeo the main source of water supply is straight from the Akaufa river. There are only 2 wells in the area and these are both at Inaukina village. The water from both wells is bad having an extremely metalic taste. The best water appears at Ioi where crystal clear water flows straight from the hills of the Goilala District. The water at Apinipi is taken from the junction of the Akaufa and theMakunga rivers and carries all the rubbish from the upper Mekeo villages.

4. COMMUNICATIONS.

9. The only roads in the Bush Mekeo area is the road to Babanongo from Beipa. The only other means of communication, beside the rivers, are walking tracks. The road to Babanongo is in a bad condition and is nearly overgrown in parts by kunai grass and overhanging trees. There are 2 bridges on this road and the main bridge of these two is in very poor condition and needs maintenance.

10. Generally most of the walking tracks are well kept and each village looks after the tracks to their respective boundaries. None of the tracks were impassable but each had

COMMUNICATIONS (cont)

the occassional creek or swamp to wade through.

11. The rivers are the life lines of the Bush Mekeo people. Their importance is paramount in the developement of the Bush Mekeo.

12. The patrol experienced some difficulty in the river patroling. On the trip up the Akaufa the river was about 12 feet higher than on my last trip to the Bush Mekeo. However on the way down the river several days later the same river had dropped a similar distance and the patrol's outboard canoe experienced a fair share of difficulty with the great amout of debris mainly huge trees, and also the number of small rapids which appear near Maipa.

5. REST HOUSES.

13. Throughout the Bush Mekeo there is a rest house in every village. There are several good rest houses and these appear at Ioi and Imaukina. The rest house at Ameaka is almost finished while the rest house at Piunga is in a bad position and in a poor state.

6. HEALTH.

14. Generally the health of the Bush Mekeo is only fair. The area is served by only one small Aid Post at Piunga. However the Mekeo Local Government Council has allocated 2 Aid Posts for the the area which are to be constructed at Maipa and between Piunga and Ameaka. This will greatly increase the health services to the area and these will be in easy reach of all the upper Bush Mekeo villages. The old Aid Post at Maipa has ~~long since~~ almost fallen down as the mission teacher who doubled as Aid Post orderly found the jobs to much and now only handles the Catholic mission school. A great deal of tinea was noticed not just in a minor way but usually forming a scaly coating over the entire body. This has a very unpleasant appearance and the only reason for it is uncleanliness. It can be cured but this takes treatment. Perhaps with the two new Aid Posts its presence will decrease.

15. Apart from a large number of tropical ulcers no other illnesses were noticed. Many of the people have been told to go to Piunga for TU's etc but the patrol was informed that many of these people did not go because of the distance involved so the two new Aid Posts should greatly improve general health in the Bush Mekeo.

7. CENSUS.

16. This was the main purpose of the patrol and attendence at the census was surprisingly good with only one deliberate absentee in the whole division. In some villages the people had been warned but still several were in the gardens and the patrol had to wait in some places for up to an hour. A number of unmarried pregnant girls were noticed especially in Apinipi.

8. WOMENS CLUBS.

17. There are no Womens Clubs in the Bush Mekeo. This is completely different from the Waima area which has a club in every village. It appears that they are ready for them and the idea has been put to them but they dont seem to be able to organise themselves.

(4)

9 AGRICULTURE.

18 The Bush Mekeo is an area with a great deal of agricultural potential but the difficulties of transportation and the lack of interest of many people seems to limit this potential.

19. Coffee is the main crop of the area but accompanying its production several problems crop up. The main one being transport. The answer that lies in the many waterways that transverse the Bush Mekeo are now being utilised as the people have built a large double canoe for use by D.A.S.F. IN moving the coffee out but the people now want to organise their own independent system of transport.

20. At the present time there is 2 tons of coffee at Maipa, which has now become the central picking up place for Maipa, Ioi, and Inaukina, waiting to be sold to Agriculture. Within the 3 main coffee producing villages, Maipa, Ioi and Inaukina, mature coffee trees now number approximately 13779. The coffee is all Robusta and the total number of trees appear below.

IMATURE NONBEARING	MATURE BEARING	TOTAL TREES.
13689	13797	27,486.

21. The people also have a further outlet for their coffee at Kukipi but this has not been fully decided by Agriculture and is not on a large scale as yet. The people have individual problems with the coffee as well. For example from Ioi the only way to transport the coffee to the Akaufa River is to carry the coffeei in large copra bags over 1½ hours of bush track. This is done mainly by the women of Ioi.

22. On the approaches to Ioi, Maipa and Inaukina the lines of coffee are well laid out with plenty of shade and well kept. It appears the owners take a pride in tending their area. There are approximately 300 growers in the Bush Mekeo. In each of the three main coffee growing villages there is a communal plot where all the people participate but most of the individual holders prefer to keep the production of these low so they can spend more time on their blocks. The individual holders usually have their family working on the coffee with them. The total parchment production for 1965/66 appear below.

VILLAGE	PARCHMENT PRODUCTION.
MAIPA	4,013 lbs
IOI	1,241 lbs
INAUKINA	130 lbs

23. Rice also grows well in the Bush Mekeo. It is evident along the river banks nearing each village that grows it. During 1965/66 5000 ~~tons~~ lbs were produced for subsistence and for cash sale 8,210 ~~tons~~ lbs. Production as with coffee promises to be even more this year.

24. Growing also on the approaches to several villages several large areas of corn were noticed. This is good corn free from disease but is mostly taken up by subsistence needs. Throughout nearly every village especially in the upper Mekeo are large numbers of orange trees. Most of these are bearing and many of them go down to Kukipi and many are used by the people.

25. The people at Ioi informed the patrol that rubber can also grow but have been advised against planting till a road goes through. The question of a well organised transport seems to govern the agriculture scene in the Bush Mekeo and with the unlimited water supply and conditions agriculture is certain to increase in the above fields. Although many people show enthusiasm in this respect many show a lethargic lack of interest in helping themselves.

10. COMPLAINTS.

26 . In several of the upper Bush Mekeo namely Ioi and Maipa very few complaints were brought before the patrol. However in Apinipi and Inaukina it appeared these were the trouble spots of the Bush Mekeo with nearly a whole day being spent in each village hearing complaints. No particular trend was evident except in matters of land. At Apinpi the two days that were spent there was mainly taken up with court cases.

27 . In every village the inspection of the European Medical Assistant was enforced. The majority of people had completed their houses however there were several brought to court. No serious complaints were heard and once again I benifited greatly by the experiende I gained by hearing some of these complaints and now I feel confident of handling most of what the people bring forward.

11. EDUCATION.

28 . Education in the Bush Mekeo is entirely Catholic run with the main contact being with Beipa Mission Station. The school between Piunga and Ameaka is being turned into a boarding school next year. It plans to accomodate about 50 children from all over the Bush Mekeo. The teachers are trying to enlist the help of all the villages but it seems that the people from Piunga and Ameaka do the most work for the school. A large area of land has already been cleared by these villages to make a garden to supply food for the boarders. With this plan comes the need for a new building and perhaps the Mekeo Council could realize the importance of such a project and assist the people. This school is recognised by the Administration. Over the rest of the Bush Mekeo the standard taught is low. The children have access to Beipa, Mainohana and Kubuna schools when they have finished their basic education in the Bush Mekeo schools. The teachers live in the villages and seem dedicated to their work and respected by the people but in Apinipi the people seem to only tolerate the school and show no interest in its progress.

29 . The fact that the area is entirely Catholic eradicates any friction that usually occurs when there are more than one mission in the area and there appears little likelyhood of any other denomination establishing themselves in the Bush Mekeo. The figures for the schools in the Bush Mekeo appear below.

VILLAGE	STANDARD TAUGHT	ATTENDANCE M.	ATTENDANCE F.	TEACHER QUALIFICATION
MAIPA	STANDARD 1	9	8	"A" Cert
IOI	STANDARD 1	8	7	None.
APINIPI	STANDARD 1	17	12	"A" Cert
	STANDARD 2	9	14	"A" Cert

TOTAL: 84 Children.

12. TRADE AND COMMERCE.

30. Trade Stores: There are very few Trade Stores in the Bush Mekeo. At Apinipi the Native Co-op has closed because of dishonesty amoung the office bearers and also because of stealing. The people have now lost interest or rather confidence in forming another and no one is willing to bother about an individually owned store. The main problem in running a store in this area is the difficulty in transporting their goods. There are two at Maipa, the only ones in the area, both of these having poor stocks. One was earning $198 a year the other $32 a year. The prices are high a 12oz can of meat costing 56 cents. Thus only two Trade Stores in the whole Bush Mekeo shows the lack of individual enterprise in the area.

31. The was also a group of men at Apinipi who shot Crocodiles and sold the skins at Kukipi however they have now disbanded because of the low prices they were receiving and the number they had to share the money with.

32. The people also expressed their desire for a European to establish some private enterprise so they could learn from him but for a European to settle in the Bush Mekeo there would have to be a very lucrative yield which would certainly take some time in setting up.

33. The other main income stems from the coffee projects in the area which I have already mentioned under Agriculture.

13. CONCLUSION.

34. The Bush Mekeo people appear to be in an area where there is adequate land and conditions suitable for numerous varieties of crops. The people are realising this and are now helping themselves with the Administrations guidance and only time will fully materialise the numerous possibilities in the Bush Mekeo. I benifited greatly by this patrol as it gave me a close look at another section of people in this Sub District their ideas and way of life. Apart from the swarms of flies and mosquitoes it was a pleasant patrol and very informative.

.....

67-7-6

(17)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference 67-1-26
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua,

11th July, 1967.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

(16)

BEREINA PATROL NO. 6 OF 1966/67:

Your 67-7-6 of the 25th May, refers.

2. The Assistant District Commissioner, Bereina, has commented adequately on Mr. Mack's very reasonable report.

3. The attitude to the Council in the Mekeo is not surprising considering the little it has achieved in providing village services. In fact the Council's revenue has been severely limited because of a failure to ensure that tax defaulters were prosecuted.

4. Every attempt should be made to re-stimulate the activities of the Council and to make it more meaningful to the people. The Council should carry out a survey of the expressed needs of the people from which a planned Council projects programme would be formulated. These projects are of greater significance in the eyes of the community than road maintenance. Concentration of funds on roadworks is all very well but this should not be done to the exclusion of all other development.

5. Obviously a five year project plan based on expressed needs and prompt action against tax defaulters would go a long way to re-activating interest in this Council.

J. K. McCarthy

(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

DDC(D). 14/7/67.

ADO Bereina

Forwarded please. It seems a tough line & may be worth further consideration.

RTG.

(16)

67-7-6.

25th May, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT BEREINA NO. 6-66/67.
MR. H. K. MACK. P. O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please.

2. The delay in forwarding same is regretted. The file had inadvertently been put away.

3. Assistant District Commissioner Bereina has adequately covered the aspects of the patrol.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C.D.

67-7-6 (15)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegram
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
10 MAR 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT - P.N.G.

Sub-District Office,
Kairuku Sub-District,
BEREINA.

6th. February, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
P.O.Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol 6 of 1966/67.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted by Mr. H. Mack P.O. and Council Administrative Adviser to part of the Mekeo and Bush Mekeo Census Divisions:-

(i) Patrol Report in duplicate;

(ii) Camping Out Allowance Claim.

2. Fourth General administration

Objectives of the Patrol were twofold; Conduct of the Elections of the Mekeo L.G. Council and the routine of the various areas visited by the patrol. Some Comments follow:-

(a) Although the reception given to the patrol was most pleasing Mr. Mack has touched upon a real problem in his comments on the difficulties that can be experienced because of either vague and probably, in some instances, unauthorized promises made by earlier officers or village folk misinterpreting general agreement by officers as a firm indication that their wishes will be acceded to.

Village people seldom bother to differentiate between Council Advisers and those field officers not engaged in Council matters consequently Officers who are not Council Advisers should be most careful that their comments and observations on Council affairs are not open to deliberate of unintentional misinterpretation and that they do not, in the minds of the people, commit Councils to a course of action which for various reasons the Council concerned may not be prepared to, or even capable of, carrying out.

(b) In some of the more economically advanced wards dissatisfaction was expressed because of the absence of any tangiable services being introduced by the Council. It is accepted that it would be impossible to satisfy all requests for services which inevitably, will result in some disillusionment; however, in my opinion there is some justification for such an attitude in those wards which have not received any social services despite five years of tax paying. It is the duty of the Council to supply some services to these disgruntled wards in the next twelve months. The Council Adviser will be instructed to discuss this matter with the Council at its next meeting.

(c) I do not believe that increased per capita wealth and education would automatically generate an interest in and an appreciation of, Local Government. The Mekeo is an individualist, a skilled entrepreneur who is also coldly calculating. Consequently his acceptance of and interest in Local Government is depended upon what he can personally gain from the system - as an individual he is only remotely interested in the fact that his fellow villagers also derive benefit from services introduced by the Council.

It is obvious from the patrolling officer's remarks that the Administration has not been really successful in convincing the Mekeo of the benefits that may be derived from Local Government. The failure of the Council

(14)

to supply services to certain wards is also a factor that should not be overlooked as it probably has a direct influence on the attitude displayed by the Mekeo. This attitude is basically one of indifference which can be displayed in many ways - failure to vote and pay taxes being prime examples. While heavy penalties may be an immediate solution to the problem of tax defaulters it is the general attitude of indifference that has to be overcome. This can best be remedied by a long range education programme aimed at both Electors and Councillors. It must be designed to improve the image of the Council in the eyes of the electors; convince them that the Council system can be of great benefit not only to the community as a whole but to the individual as well provided it has the support of the people. The success or otherwise of such a programme would depend to a great extent on the manner in which the Council discharged its obligations to the Electors.

(d) P.W.D. experts should undertake terrain studies before any attempt is made to eliminate the bend in the St. Joseph's River and clearing of the Kaka'apunga River channel. There is a very real danger that suck work, unless it is done under expert guidance, could cause untold damage. You may recall that I discussed very briefly with you the possibility of a P.W.D. or C.D.W. engineer visiting Bereina to asses the possiblity of draining certain areas near the town and so preclude future large scale flooding in the near vicinity of both Bereina and Mainahana. May this be raised with the appropriate authorities, please.

3. Mr. Mack has submitted a map with his report. This is being forwarded under separate cover with a request that it be sun printed and copies forwarded to this office.

4. The report by Mr. Mack is a good one and it has been of great interest to me to read of the problems associated with Local Government among a people who are still somewhat strange to me. In conclusion I wish to apologise for the delay in processing the report. Unfortunately the visit of the Administrator and other official duties precluded early attention and processing.

James W. Kent

.....

Assistant District Commissioner
(James W. Kent)

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 6 of 1966/67 KAIRUKU

Patrol Conducted by H.K.MACK, PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled PART MEKEO AND BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives ONE MEMBER OF R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 9 / 1 / 19 67 to 26 / 1 / 1967

Number of Days 18

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services December 19 66

Medical August / / 19 66

Map Reference Fourmil of YULE

Objects of Patrol To conduct Fourth General Elections of Mekeo Council and Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(12)

PATROL REPORT - BEREINA PATROL NO.6/66-67

INTRODUCTION

The primary objective of the patrol was to conduct the fourth general elections of the Mekeo Local Government Council. Naturally other aspects of routine administration arose during the patrol which required attention. The elections have beeen reported in my Election Report (Our ref: 41-1-2 of 30th. Jan. 1967) which has already been submitted to the Regional Local Government Officer in accordance with Division 21 of 'The Directions For The Conduct of Local Government Council Elections'.

The patrol also provided this officer with an opportunity to visit parts of the Bush Mekeo which I had not previously seen, thus providing a better understanding of particular problems of these areas. As I am the Adviser to the Mekeo Council this aspect of the Patrol was partic - ularly important.

The patrol was designed to cover one half of the Mekeo wards. The area covered included the Bush Mekeo and part of West Mekeo. The remainder of West Mekeo and East Mekeo were covered by Mr. C.P.O. Lock.

The economic and social attitudes of the Mekeo area vary greatly from village to village.An example of this can be found in the two villages IOI and IMOUNGA which are a mere 1½ hours walk apart. Imounga is a poor and depress- ing village and almost completely stagnant in all fields, the people working only enough to provide a subsistence standard. On the other hand Ioi is a clean,bright and happy village with a considerable amount of coffee already planted and much more land being cleared for this purpose. The contrast in attitudes toward every aspect of government is almost unbelievable. These are the two extremes of the Mekeo but they illustrate the general differences found.

The area covered borders the Goilala Sub-District to the North and the Kukipi Sub-District to the West. The type of country is largely heavy rain forest interspersed with the flood plains of the major rivers, St. Joseph's, Akaifu and the Ma'akunga. At the time of the patrol all of these were in flood as a result of wet season rains, both in the area and in the ranges to the north.

2/....

PATROL DIARY

(11)

Monday 9th. Jan.	0700 by landrover to Beipa'a Village. Conducted elections with Mr. C.P.O.Lock. 1800 Returned to Bereina.
Tuesday 10th.	0730 by landrover to Aipeana Village. Conducted elections with Mr. Lock. 1700 returned to Bereina.
Wednesday 11th.	To Inawi Village at 0700. Assisted Mr. Lock in the commencement of elections. Self heard Local Courts until 1030. To Beipa'a village - Local Courts. 1230 returned to Bereina and made last minute preparations for Departure on Patrol.
Thursday 12th.	0830 by landrover to Amoamo village. Walked along flooded road to Rarai, arriving there at 1130. PM general discussions. Evening conducted meeting re L.G. Elections etc. Commenced elections for those people travelling to Bereina on morrow. Slept RARAI.
Friday 13th.	Completed elections at 1130. 1145 Departed Rarai for Bebeo village arriving at 1230. Conducted elections there and returned to Rarai at 1600 hrs. Slept RARAI.
Saturday 14th.	0730 - 0900 walked Rarai to Inawauni. Discussions and courts. 1400 - 1700 conducted elections. Evening meeting with pig owners re pig fence and repair of it.
Sunday 15th.	General discussions with people as and when they wished to arrive at the Rest House. PM Village inspection.
Monday 16th.	0630 - 1030 walked Inawauni to Imounga. Many peole away in the gardens. Elections postponed till next day. General discussions in this village were very brief as nobody had very much to say.
Tuesday 17th.	Elections conducted 0800 - 1300. 1400 - 1500 walked to Ioi Village. General discussions with the very amiable councillor and others of that village.
Wednesday 18th.	0800 Election talk and meeting. No poll as there was only one nomination. 1130 - 1230 walked to Maipa village. PM elections held.
Thursday 19th.	0730 - 0900 walked Maipa - Inaukina. Conducted elections and returned to Maipa at 1430 hrs. Arrangements made for hire of canoes (paddle) to Ameiaka for next day.
Friday 20th.	0830 - 1130 by canoe to Ameiaka, following the Akaifu River. PM Election meeting, but no Poll as only one nomination.

3/...

(Patrol Diary Continued).

(10)

Saturday 21st. — 0800 - 0830 by paddle canoe to Piunga Village. Pre-Election meeting conducted but elections postponed until following Tuesday owing to absence of two people who were prospective nominees. Walked back to Ameiaka, inspecting the Aid Post site, near the Mission Church and school. PM General discussions.

Sunday 22nd. — Observed with a cricket match lasting from 1000 to 1700hrs. with the Bama narrowly defeating the Huta team.
Evening was taken up with a most enjoyable cricket dinner, followed by dancing.

Monday 23rd. — 0630 - 0830 by paddle canoe up the Akaifu River and Ioi creek to walking road to Engefa Village. 0830 - 1000 walked from Ioi creek to Engefa.
Meeting held but no Poll as only one nomination. This was followed by general discussions and two courts which were settled by arbitration.
1800 returned to Ameiaka and spent the night there.

Tuesday 24th. — By canoe to Piunga Village. Conducted elections. 1000 - 1200 by outboard canoe to Apanaipi, 1230 - 1400 by council canoe to Lese in an effort to apprehend two men who had run away after receiving sentence in a Local Court at Ameiaka. 1430 - 1600 to Kukipi Station in the Kerema District. Met by Mr. Frank Howard, A.D.C. . Prisoners apprehended.
Visited Moviave Timber Mill with Mr. Howard.

Wednesday 25th. — Heavy rain prevented departure until 1800hrs. for Bereina via Babonongo Village.
Arrived Lese very wet and cold after 6 hours travelling through the creeks and channels as the sea was too rough.

Thursday 26th. — 0600 departed Lese for Apanaipi arriving there at 1100. 1130 - 1400 travelled from there to Babonongo , following the Ma'akunga River, very much in flood at the time.
Walked from there to Beipa'a arriving at 1700. Borrowed a motor cycle from D.A.S.F. and arrived at Bereina at 1830. Arranged K.L.G.C. tractor to go to Babonongo to collect gear and other members of the patrol still there.

End of Patrol.

4/....

(9)

RECEPTION OF PATROL.

The reception of the patrol varied greatly from village to village. The more economically developed a village was the better and more friendly was the attitude toward the patrol. Similarly, those villages which had benefitted materially from the council in the form of an aid post or water scheme were far more enthusiastic about the patrol than villages which have nothing to show after several years of paying council tax. As enlarged upon in my Election Report there were several villages which wanted to withdraw from the council, basically because of the above. The principle of a council spending money where it can do the most good is very hard to explain to these people. This task has also beeen made more difficult by earlier officers of this department 'promising' the people that various projects would be done by the council. Very often these 'promises' arise from general discussions on what is required by the people, and the officer agreeing that it would be a good idea. This is then very rapidly interpreted as a promise that it will be done.

OUTLINE OF POLITICAL SITUATION.

The Mekeo Local Government Council was established in August 1961. The original council being confined to the Mekeo Census Division. In 1964 the Bush Mekeo villages were included in the council. The total population of the area covered by the council was 7,003 at the end of last financial year. Of this population a very high percentage are almost permanently away from their villages working in Moresby and other major Territory centres. Also many are participating in comparatively brief trading trips to Port Moresby or other villages in the Kairuku Sub District and a few from the Bush Mekeo travel to the Gulf District via the Akaifu River. Other absentees include students at colleges and people having a holiday in Moresby. It has been estimated that 10% of the total population are permanently away with another 10% temporarily absent at any given time. This large number of absentees at work combined with the earnings of betel nut and vegetable crops plus the increasing amount of coffee cash crops, all combine to make a considerably wealthy people. Under the circumstances of the economic situation it would be thought that the people would be willing tax payers and show a keen interest in their council.

/5...

(Outline of Political Situation Contd.)

The high standard of education (largely Catholic Mission) would also be thought to contribute to the people's appreciation of a body such as Local Government. This however, is not the case. The wealth and education has made the Mekeo an independent person who limits his obligations to his immediate clan members. There seems little co-operation within the villages and between other villages. This attitude is even more noticeable when extended to the council.

There are many businesses such as transport and agricultural,but these are strictly limited to clans. The method of starting a business is to collect money from members of the clan and combine this to buy tractor and trailer or plough and thus use this to make money. When such a project is started the money pours in very rapidly. However if the people are asked to pay tax there is much consternation. The money does not come in without commencing tax courts. One answer to this would be to start giving heavy penalties for defaulters. In the past the attitude of magistrates has apparently been to convict a person without penalty, provided he pays his tax at the time of the court. This has the natural result of people waiting for the tax courts in the hope that they will be missed.

Another very definite cause of apathy toward the council is as I mentioned in the latter section of 'Reception of Patrol' - ie., the attitide that " We pay tax but we never see anything for it in our village, therefore we want to withdraw from the council, so that we do not have to pay anymore tax". This can only be rectified in one way and that is to explain and get through to the people that they must wait their turn for projects and also that many projects such as road building assist them, even if the road does not pass right through their village. They see council assistance only in the form of aid posts and diesel pumps to pump the water to the houses. The patrol tried to explain these ideas, but I am sure that it was with very limited success. The general feeling was that, since the Administration built the majority of roads in the area it was up to it to maintain them, council monies being utilised for other projects.

/6....

(7)

(Outline of Political Situation Contd.)

The Bush Mekeo are a different people in more ways than that of their different language. They have considerably less contact with the towns, and thus, I think, a less apathetic attitude toward the European and all that he represents including the Administration. They seem to be more happy with the council than their Mekeo neighbours. This could also be because of the much shorter time that they have beeen members of the council, and have not yet become impatient for projects. Their needs are greater than those of the Mekeo because of the lack of roads and the greater distance from medical and other services. Transport of cash crops also presents a very considerable problem to them. At present the best route for cargo is down the Akaifu River to Lese or Kukipi in the Kerema District.The only alternative is to follow the Akaifu and Ma'akunga Rivers to Babonongo and thence by road to Bereina. From there , there is still considerable difficulties in getting produce to Port Moresby without using often uneconomical air transport. From Lese or Kukipi they can go direct to Moresby by coastal ships. To assist the people here, the council has recently purchased a canoe.

ROADS, BRIDGES AND AIRSTRIPS.

There are quite good roads throughout the council area, but few in the area covered by this patrol. Those that are in the area have been made impassable or almost so by the recent heavy rains.

The road from Beipa'a to Rarai and thence to Inawauni is sufficient for vehicles in the dry season but certainly not in the wet. The sections (as marked on the accompanying map) between Beipa'a and Amoamo and Rarai and Inawauni could be brought up to an all weather road with comparitive ease. However between Amoamo and Rarai the road is almost completely covered in one section by water up to three and four feet deep for a distance of approximately one mile. It is reported to remain this way for the entire wet season. This it is reported, could be eliminated by changing the course of the St. Joseph River near Rarai village by cutting out one bend of the river by digging a channel across as shown on the map. This would then clear the water from where it overflows on to the road.

/7...

(6)

(Roads,Bridges and Airstrips Contd.)

This is not my idea as I am not at this stage completely familiar with the area. The village people suggested it and there was even a suggestion that they would provide voluntary labour to do the job. From what was explained to me and from maps, etc., the idea appears feasible and it is my intention to do a more thorough investigation at the first available opportunity. If it should work and is done it would provide for an almost all weather road from Bereina to Inawauni Village.

Another suggestion put to the patrol was that the Kaka'apunga river be cleared and thus open up an outlet to the coast for the people of Engefa which is completely surrounded by water during the wet season. It is also thought by the people of Ameiaka that this could well open up and drain much of their land making it possible to plant crops on it. At present this land is almost completely inundated with water. The walk from Ameiaka to Beipa'a, a distance of some 10-12 miles takes 10 or 11 hours, much of it in waist deep water. The village people say that the only obstructions are sago palms extending for some half mile, a rock barrier which diverts the river onto the surrounding country. This latter they say could be blasted. One of the Fathers from the Mission at Beipa'a has already attempted this, but had very limited supplies of dynamite. This father is at present overseas on leave so I did not have a chance to discuss this matter with him. Several years ago an Agricultural Officer did a helicopter survey of this area with a view to opening up the river, but I am afraid I can find no report of this survey. The village people say that there is much more water flowing down the river now as a result of a change in course of the river which previously flowed into the Ma'akunga River. This change they say has become very noticable over the last two years. The danger in clearing this river would be that the increase in flow of the Akaifu River could well wash Apanaipi village away, plus many acres of gardens, etc. Apanaipi village at present enjoys several feet of water over the village area for much of the wet season. It is my intention to investigate this proposal at such time as I am able.

/8....

(5)

There is only one airstrip in the area visited by the patrol. This is the one between Maipa and Ameiaka villages. I am not certain of the history of this strip, but it was apparently built by voluntary village labour and used by STOL to ship fresh european vegetables to Moresby. This was discontinued in approximately 1962 when village people started placing stones in the bags containing vegetables which STOL purchased outright and resold in Moresby. This is as reported by the Maipa people and may or may not be true. The airstrip has not been used for some years and the people wish to restore it. To assist in this matter the council has purchased a large motor mower to keep the grass cut. At the time the patrol was in the village nothing had been done as the mower was U/S owing to the loss of some parts whilst transporting it to Maipa.

When this airstrip is serviceable it will provide a valuable link with Moresby and may possibly be an outlet for coffee produced in the area, although I have not gone into the economics of this.It would certainly be many more times convenient than the present alternatives to Beipa'a and thence Bereina or to Lese in the Gulf District.

COMPLAINTS AND COURTS.

There were few complaints reported which require any follow up work.Those which were not settled were two land matters, one at Rarai and another at Engefa. These will be reported to the Assistant District Commissioner in a separate memorandum.

Only one matter required Local Court action and this was one of stealing at Ameiaka village. This resulted in two convictions. The absence of Local Courts was probably due to the recent patrol of Mr. P.O.Aaron who dealt with many of the cases.

PERSONNELL.

The patrol employed a special interpreter, one Mr.Joseph Aisa who was at the time on leave after completing an assistant Magistrates course at the Administrative College. Mr.Aisa proved of great assistance with his excellent knowledge of english and the local people.

/9...

(4)

(Personnell Contd.)

One member of the R.P.N.G.C. accompanied the patrol in the person of Constable Wiap, No.11432. Altough he was rarely called upon to act as a Policeman, his duties were beyond reproach. He showed definite ability to handle his duties without waiting for instructions in matters of a routine nature - a rare quality in outstation police.

CONCLUSION.

An interesting and informative patrol, particularly in relation to the writer's knowledge of the area.

It has given further emphasis to my own previous thinking that the council needs a definite boost to bring it out of the present state of stagnation and lack of very neccessary interest. This can best be done in the first instance by completing this year's works programme, giving the council a little standing after the very poor effort last year in which less than 30% of projects were completed. Secondly future patrols could well concentrate on extensive local government education programmes. I feel sure that if both of these are carried out interest will be renewed and the council may then be able to shake off the bad reputation it has acquired in many circles and it may also assist in bringing up the Mekeo people above the traditional low regard with which people think of the Mekeo 'nation'.

For information, please,

H.K.Mack

H.K.Mack
PATROL OFFICER

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

(2)

F

APPENDIX I

PATROL MAP

67-7-7

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ref: 67-16-1

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDORU, PAPUA.

22/2/1967.

District Commissioner,
CENTRAL DISTRICT
PORT MORESBY

PATROL NO. (KAIRUKU) 7 of 1966/67

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of:-

* Memorandum of Patrol No.

* ~~Patrol Report No.~~

covering patrol by Mr. JAMES W. KENT.....

J. K. McCarthy

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

* Delete as necessary.

24/2

67-7-7

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Appendix A

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
13 FEB 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 7 of 66/67 Subdistrict Kairuku District Central

Officer Conducting Patrol James W Kent , Assistant District Commissioner

Census Division Patrolled Coastal Section of Nara and Gabadi Census Divisions.

Objects of Patrol (a) Routine Administration

(b) Familarization of Area.

Date Patrol Commenced 18/1/67 Date Completed 24/1/67

Duration—days 7 (Refer P.O.J. FOLIOS 29,30 & 31.

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

27/1/67	D.W.E.	P.M. "Outstanding Payments "	10-4-1
27/1/67	D.W.E.	P.M. "Report Delena-Aroa Road"	10-4-3.
28/1/67	Manager Hisiu Beach Estates	"Driver's Licence"	38-4-3.
28/1/67	O.I.C. Tech. School Kairuku	"Driver's Licence"	38-4-3.
3/2/67	Crown Solicitor	P.M. "Re Oa-Irere"	37-2-1.
3/2/67	P.N.G. Copra Prod. Board	"Payment Moses Ikupu"	25-3-2
3/2/67	P.N.G. Copra Prod. Board	"Payment Koae Aihi"	25-3-2.
6/2/67	D.C.	P.M. "Storekeeper's Licence"	38-3-2.

James W Kent

Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

District Officer.

Director, DDA, Konedobu 67-7-7

Port Moresby: W. S. Nicholas, Government Printer.—3514/5.60.—2,000.

Forwarded for your attention, please.

R. T. Galloway, D.C. 6.11.2

(4)

67-7-8

7th. April, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8 - 1966/67 BEREINA.
Mr. A. Lock - Cadet Patrol Officer

The above report is forwarded for your perusal.

2. The comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Bereina adequately cover the report.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-7-8

(13)

67-7-8

4 APR 1967

17th March, 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA.

PATROL REPORT No. 8 OF 1966/67.
MR. CPO A. LOCK.

The report is returned for submission of a Patrol Diary.

Please refer Mr. Lock to Vol. 1. Departmental Standing Instructions, Page 25/26 - "The Formal Patrol Report".

R.T. Galloway
(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C.D.

Minute:-
District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.

Report returned herewith together with Patrol Diary. Mr. Lock's attention had been drawn to Departmental Standing Instructions.

James W. Kent
.....
Assistant District Commissioner
(James W. Kent)

(8) (12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BEREINA No 8 1966/67

Patrol Conducted by Anthony Lock Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Portions of East & West and Bush Mekeo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives One Interpreter.

Duration—From 9 / 1 /19 67 to 24 / 1 /19 67

Number of Days 11 days 4 days camped.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 25 / 11 /19 65

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol Mekeo Local Government Council Election.

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

(11)

67-2-39

Sub District Office
BEREINA?
Central District.

14th February 1967

Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA,
Kairuku Sub District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 8 of 1966/67.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance on behalf of this officer.

Patrol Conducted by:	Anthony Lock, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Part West Mekeo and Bush Mekeo and part East Mekeo.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	One interpreter.
Objects of patrol:	Local Govt Council Elections.
Duration of Patrol:	9th till2 24th Jan 1967. 11 days. 4 days camped.

For your information please,

Tony Lock.

Anthony Lock
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(10)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No8 1966/67.

KAIRUKU SUB DISTRICT.

Mon 9th Jan	Left at 7.00 AM for Beipa. Road very wet 1 hour trip. People gathered and election begun. Finished at 5.00 PM. Returned home with Mr. Mack at 6.00 PM.
Tues 10th Jan	Rose 6.30 AM and left for Aipiana at 7.00. People about an hour to gather. 5 nominations. 2 elected Returned to Bereina 6.30 PM.
Wed 11th Jan	Left Bereina by Land Rover at 8.00. Arrived Inawi at 9.00. Took over from Mr. Mack in conducting elections. Returned home 5.30 PM.
Thurs 12th Jan	Departed Bereina for Inawabui at 8.00 AM. Road bad. Stoped at Eboa to warn of election the next day. Home at 5.00 PM.
Fri 13th Jan	Departed Bereina at 7.00 AM. Arrived Eboa 8.00. Elections carried out. Examined broken well pump. By tractor to Inawabui Inawaia. Talked till 10.00 PM about Council and Administration. Slept Inawaia.
Sat 14th Jan	Only 2 nominations. No voting. By truck to Angabunga. Home at 1.00.
Sun 15th Jan	At Bereina.
Mon 16th Jan	Rose 6.30 and organised gear. Departed with interpreter for Jesubaibua. Woman nominated. Departed for Oriopetana by tractor at 4.00 PM. Road very bad. Arrived 6.00 PM. Talked with people till 8.00PM Slept Oriopetana.
Tues 17th Jan	Began at 7.00 AM. Elections finished at 11.00 as small vilage. Minor complaints heard for 2 hours. Departed 4.00 PM. Arrived Bereina 6. 6.30 PM.
Wed 18th Jan	Picked up interpreter and departed for Inawae. Returned Bereina 3.00.
Sat 21st Jan	Prepared to depart on election patrol in Bush Mekeo. Torrential rain decided to wait to Sunday.
Sun 22nd Jan	Departed by land rover for Babongongo. Road in bad condition. Departed by canoe 1.00 PM. Heavy rain on way. Arrived Apanaipi 3.00 PM. General talk with people. Slept Apanaipi.
Mon 23rd Jan	Elections completed. Complaints all afternoon. 4.00 PM departed by canoe for Babangnge. Arrived 7.00 PM. Talk with people

PATROL DIARY (cont)

Mon 23rd Jan	about Council and its work. Slept Babangugo.
Tues 24th Jan	Began at 8.00 AM. People prompt to gather. Village man elected. Minor disputes settled and Land Demarcation Committee nominations received. Tractor arrived 12.00./ To Beipa and by D.A.S.F vechile. to Bereina. Arrived Bereina 3.00. Director J.K.McKarthy and D.C. Mr Galloway arrived for visit.

****

(8)(C)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 8 1966/67.

PATROL DIARY.

Please refer to Field Officers Journal Folios numbers 25, 26, 27, 28, 29,30, 31,

****

(57)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No8 1966/67.
KAIRUKU SUB DISTRICT.

INTRODUCTION.

The sole purpose of this patrol was the election of Councillors in the Mekeo Local Government Council however time was taken for routine administration. This report consists mainly of a summary of observations and a coverage of routine administration aspects that arose.

The area I covered consisted of eleven villages most of these being in the East Mekeo with a portion of the Bush Mekeo included.

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS.

Throughout the patrol the main attitudes amoung the people were naturally about the Council the main ideas have been discussed in a separate Election Report.

Some very appathetic attitudes towards the Council were heard most of which were due mainly to the ignorance of the people to the workings of the Council. Also a certain frustration was evident in several villages. These were the people who had no material benifit for the presence in the Council after 4 years. These people were confused as they thought they had picked their best men as Councillors and after they had tried unsucessfully to secure some benificial change in the village they were now called on to pick more new men. It must be said, however, that this confusion which exsists is mainly the fault of many of the Councillors who do not pass on to the people the proceedings of Council Meetings and know little of the expenditure of Council money. The solution to this present problem could be a special patrol with the sole purpose of a Council Education programme to renew interest and give the many Mekeo people a clearer view of the role of their Councillor and the workings of the Council. The number of tax unpaid last year exhibits the peoples reluctance in contributing their allocated amount and perhaps this is due to uncertainty of the Mekeos as to just what is done with their money.. This attitude is not so prevelant in the villages with expensive Water Retriculation schemes and other material additions and these villages more than often re-elected the same Councillors again and again over the last few years.

I also observed the incapacity of several Councillors and committeemen to settle even the smallest dispute. On arrival in one village in the Bush Mekeo I was greeted during the day with many little notes outlining complaints. Although the willingness and trust shown by this is very satisfying it was disheartening to have to settle settle arguments over 20 cents and less while the Councillors and committees had failed to do this.

(16)

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS (cont).

However during this election more educated men were elected ie. up to Standard 7, and perhaps this and the respect these men are given may bring about a change in this pattern. It is very nesessary to make sure these Councillors are given a good grounding of their new role and responsibility as representatives of the people. The peoples respect for ~~the~~ some Councillors was not the most outstanding I've seen. An example of this is the Councillor of Jesubaibua and although liked by most Jesu people was called in Mekeo "oo aiva" which translated means Ripe Banana. Apparently he is a bit soft on the Jesu people. It is obvious the tougher the Councillor is the more respect is accorded him and the more Council work is done. Unfortunsately there are very few Councillors in the Mekeo like this.

Some surprising statements were made by several people ranging ~~KREN~~ ~~the~~ from the fact that they didnt want to pay any more taxes because they had got nothing for their money to the several times they refused to vote because the Councillors could not issue permits to buy shot guns. As usual it was hard to reason with the Mekeo people who once they have an idea stick to their argument till they think of something else.

At the moment there are a number of group and private enterprises throughout the Mekeo ranging from trucking to trade stores. The number of tractors is surprising the village of Aipeana which already has two tractors has just taken possession of a new David Brown tractor imported from England. Yet the progression of Tax Collecting is very poor the majority refusing to pay. One wonders, at the number of Prince and Isusu trucks and the tractors and trailers travelling along the Mekeo roads, just how much the Mekeos are worth as a group and one realises the increase that private enterprise is t_king in the Mekeo society. Then one tends to wonder just how important the Mekeos think the Council is to them.

Even amoung themselves the Mekeos cannot run themselves efficently and many stores and Co-Ops are faced with failure because of the corruption and dishonesty that is prevalent amoung the Mekeos.

RESUMPTION OF PATROL.

The patrol comprised myself and an excellent interpreter James Mopio an Agricultural Assistant from Wewak who is a Mekeo. This made the work a great deal simpler as everything could be explained easily and the attitudes of them were out lined to me by one of their own race.

(3)

RECEPTION OF PATROL (cont).

The patrol was given a normal reception with the people taking about an hour to assemble in most villages. The presence of the interpreter a man who has a respected position seemed to put the Mekeos at ease and many varied questions came from discussions in the nights spent in the villages and I am sure I obtained a better insite into their thinking through this/

They were many young men in the villages many of these were on holidays from jobs in Port Moresby the rest were the impecably dressed and groomed Mekeo men mostly around the 20-25 age group. These young seem to hold themselves above the older men but their respect for the elders was still noticeable. They could be aptly called the "pretty boys"of Papua. Of cause these are only a minority and mostly European shorts and shirts are the dress.

VILLAGES.

Although the general standard of design and building in the Mekeo is very good the standard of maintenace, if any, is very low and in many villages especially Inawabui and Inawaia the houses are more derilict looking than semi permanent residences.

Most villages were dirty and obviously no attempt had been made to clean them. However several were very clean especially Aipeana and Eboa. Inawabui was littered with large piles of coconut palms, coconut husks and pig waste which was left to rot. These formed an excellent pig pond which turned half the village into a stagnant mud heap.

Aipeana has many houses built entirely of sawn timber and flat iron and several of these have several rooms and a large floorspace. Eventually this village will probably become an all tin village.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads throughout the Mekeo were suffering from the first effects of the wet season during the patrol. Many roads in the East and West Mekeo are impassable to Land Rovers but tractors still get through. Any maintenance at this time would be useless as the wet is not over till April.

COMPLAINTS.

There were only minor disputes settled on patrol because of the proximity of the Mekeo to Bereina the people bring all their major disputes to the Sub District Office.

A great deal of interest was shown in the Lands Demarcation Committee for which nominations were received in several villages. This was good to see as it showed the people are

willing to settle the many land disputes throughout the Mekeo.

CONCLUSION.

Despite the varying attitudes among the Mekeo there are several people who are fairly political minded. An example is Aisa G'muu the President of the Mekeo Council and he has some intelligent views on current affairs throughout the Territory.

The Council work as a whole in the Mekeo has produced some good results for the people. In several places the main agitation for a new water scheme, the most wanted project in the Mekeo, came from the Women who had to walk several miles for warer and who were worried about the changing course of the river. These complaints were very understandable and one can hardly blame a certain village for being depressed after 4 years of paying tax and seeing the adjoining village getting a large water scheme installed while they still had to walk 2 miles for their water. But even so some of their claims and statement were overheated and unsensible and to even this out with reason was indeed difficult. However the future could prove a different situation and with the large percentage of new Councillors elected, most being educated and sensible, perhaps they could help renew some of the interest and enthusiasm in their Council which is lacking.

****

Anthony Loch
CPO

(3)

67-7-8

17th March, 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA.

PATROL REPORT No. 8 OF 1966/67.
MR. CPO A. LOCK.

The report is returned for submission of a Patrol Diary.

Please refer Mr. Lock to Vol. 1. Departmental Standing Instructions, Page 25/26 - "The Formal Patrol Report".

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

67-7-8

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
[redacted]
...ce 67-2-39
If ... ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Kairuku Sub-District,
BEREINA.

7th. March, 1967.

10 MAR 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol 8 of 1966/67.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted by Mr. A. Lock to portions of the Mekeo and Bush Mekeo Census Divisions:-

(i) Patrol Report in duplicate;

(ii) Camping Out Allowance Claim. Personal File

Objective of the patrol was to conduct the Fourth General Elections of the Mekeo L.G. Council in those wards specifically allocated to Mr. Lock.

2. Some Comments follow:-

(a) Please refer to my 67-2-39 of 6th. March being comments on Bereina Patrol 6 of 1966/67 conducted by Mr. Mack which had identical objectives to this patrol.

(b) It is not the prerogative of either Councillors or Committeemen to settle disputes. I know of no legal bar to stop them acting as mediators providing the disputing parties mutually desire them to act in such a capacity. However patrolling officers have no cause for complaint if the people wish to have their disputes, no matter how trivial settled by field officers. Mr. Lock is obviously under some misapprehension as to the function of Councillors and Committeemen. This will be discussed with Mr. Lock.

(c) The number of trucks and tractor/trailers is surprising. I estimate that either a new truck, tractor or trailer has come into the area every two to three weeks since I arrived at Bereina at the end of last November.

(d) The statement, "even amongst themselves the Mekeo cannot run themselves is highly inaccurate and most misleading. The huge uplift of foodstuffs, over 8,000 lbs from Bereina each week by Patair; the numerous flourishing business concerns including trade stores, purchase of copra, truck and tractor concerns, air charters bringing trade goods, building materials and even workers and their families from Port Moresby and as far afield as Lae for Christmas and other special festive occasions are but a few examples of the Mekeo's ability to organise affairs of both a social and commercial nature.

(e) Similarly the statement that "many stores and Co-ops are faced with failure because of the corruption and dishonesty that is prevalent amongst the Mekeos" is inaccurate and just as misleading. Nobody doubts that amongst the Mekeo you will find thieves and rogues just as you will among any other group of people in this or any other country. But you cannot condemn the majority for the faults of a small minority. Since I have been at Bereina no reports of private stores failing because of staff or executive corruption and dishonesty has come to

2/

my notice and as far as I know no Co-operative Store has failed for these reasons. In fact the Co-operative Officer, Bereina informs me that although it is suspected that there is stealing on a minor scale by staff of Co-operative stores the main reason for such stores folding up is that they cannot face the stiff competition from the small privately owned village trade store. This is but a further example of the Mekeo's ability to organise small business concerns.

(f) There are Council Rules dealing with Village hygiene. Also in existence are current instructions issued to individual householders by the Medical Assistant, Bereina. Mr. Lock may not be aware of these rules and instructions which will be brought to his attention.

(g) It will be noted that Mr. Lock has not submitted a Patrol Diary. He informs me that in this District Cadet Patrol Officers are not required to submit a diary. Although this is contrary to Departmental Instructions it may well be a local District arrangement. Your advice on this point is requested, please, not only for my information but also for advice to Mr. Lock should he have been incorrectly informed initially.

3. Although neatly presented Mr. Lock's report is not up to standard. It contains inaccurate and misleading statements; also some careless spelling mistakes, e.g. 'impecably' and ungrammatical expressions or words, e.g. 'they' for there and 'unsensible'.

Mr. Lock will have to learn to be more temperate in his phraseology and also realise that contentious statements must be backed by facts.

4. Forwarded for your information, please.

James W. Kent
.....
Assistant District Commissioner
(James W. Kent)

67-7-9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (11)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Kairuku Sub-District,
BEREINA.

31st. March, 1967.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
4 APR 1967

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

(D)

Subject:- Bereina Patrol No. 9 of 1966/67

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol conducted by Mr. A. Lock C.P.O. to the Inawabui and Aropikina areas of this Sub-District:-

(i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-4 of 18th. February, 1967 in duplicate;

(ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;

(iii) Camping Out Allowance Claim submitted by Mr. Lock.

Pers File

2. The patrol's objective was to repair the Inawabui - Aropokina section of the Bereina-Kubuna road which had detriorated into a nigh on untrafficable morass. Initially excellent results were achieved; However Mr. Lock's achievements were completely nullified by the advent of extremely heavy rains and subsequently extensive flooding throughout the whole of the coastal plain especially in the plain area immediately adjacent to the foothills. It became impossible for Mr. Lock and his party to work in the allotted area and he moved to Aropokina where he spent a week assisting a Public Works Department party currently employed on repairing the Aropokina-Kubuna section. It will be necessary for another patrol with identical objectives to visit the area once the dry season commences.

3. Mr. Lock has been informed that colloquialisms such as "calaboose" are not to be used in reports.

James W. Kent
.....
Assistant District Commissioner
(James W. Kent)

D.D.D.A.K.

Forwarded please. There is no comment other than that made by ADC. Bereina.

RTS.

6/4/67.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(10)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Kairuku Sub-District,
BEREINA.

18th. February, 1967.

Mr. A. Lock,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

Dear Mr. Lock,

As discussed please depart on patrol on Tuesday 21st. February to the Inawabui area. Objectives of the patrol are:-

(i) Repairs to the Inawabui-Aropokina section of the Bereina-Kubuna road along lines already discussed;

(ii) Routine Administration.

Patrol personnel will include one member of the Bereina R.P. & N.G.C. Detachment and one warder of the Bereina C.I.B.

Work force will consist of 12 inmates from the Bereina Corrective Institution. This number may be increased if deemed necessary.

Please ensure that you have sufficient tools including bush knives, sarifs and spades; also tentage and patrol equipment.

Duration of the patrol should be from two to three weeks.

Please do not hesitate to contact me should any difficulties arise.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

Yours faithfully,

James W. Kent

Assistant District Commissioner
(James W Kent)

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL.....Report No....9....1966/67 Bereina.....

Patrol Conducted by.....Anthony Lock Cadet Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....Designated AReа. Road section from Inawabui to Aropokina.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives.....1 R.P. & N.G.C 2 Warders.....

Duration—From 21 / 2 /19 67 to 18 / 3 /19 67

Number of Days.....21 days actual.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....Repairs to the Inawabui-Aropokina section of the Bereina-Kubuna road.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

67-2-39

Sub District Office
BEREINA,
Central District.

22nd March 1967.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Bereina, Central District,
Kairuku Sub District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 9 of 1966/67.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance on behalf of this officer.

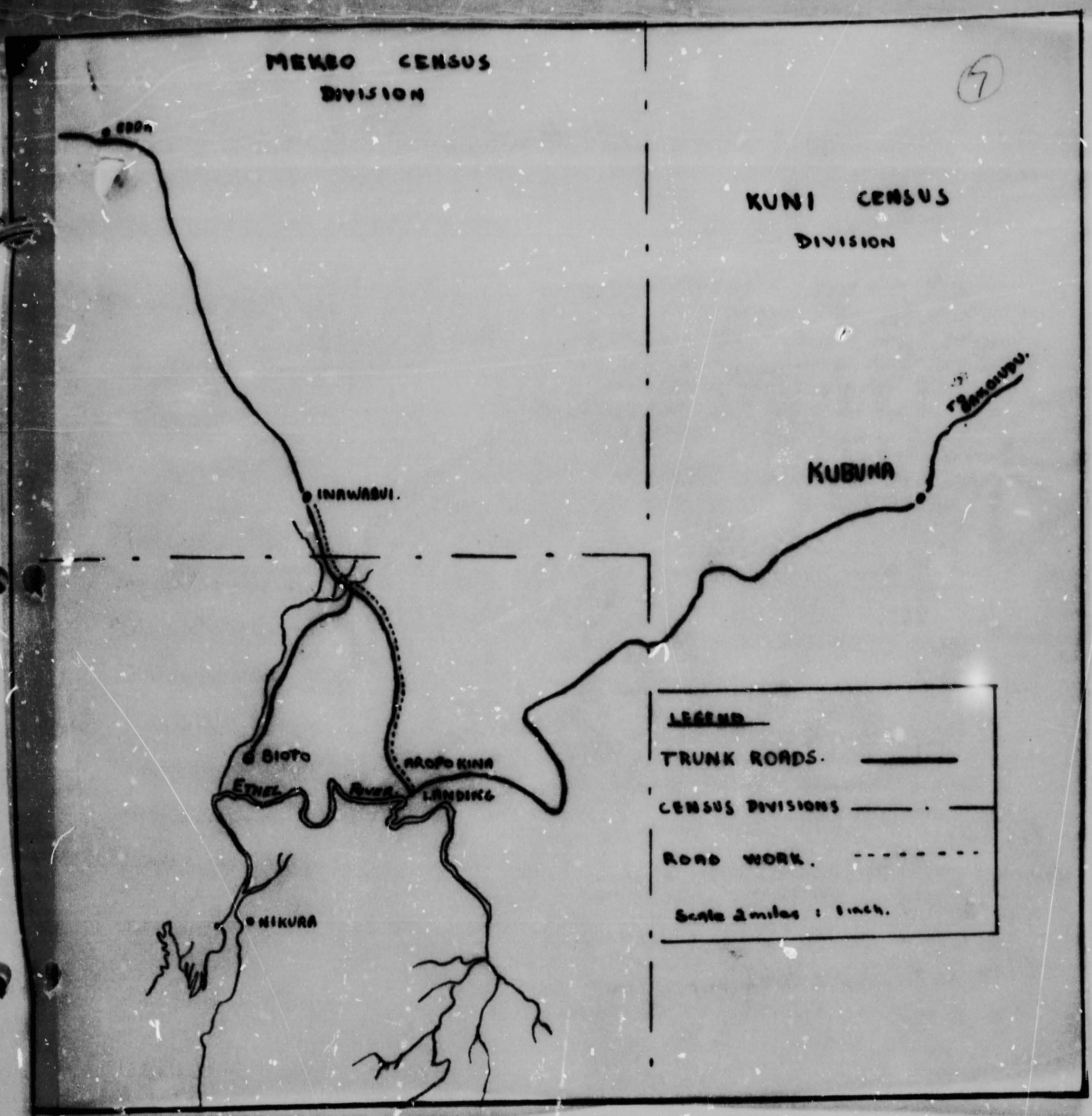
Patrol conducted by:	Anthony Lock, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Personnel accompanying Patrol:	1 R.P.& N.G.C. 2 C.I.B. Warders.
Objects of Patrol:	Repairs to Inawabui-Aropokina road.
Duration of Patrol:	21st Feb to 19th March 1967 21 days actually camped.

Map included.

For your information please.

Tony Lock

Anthony Lock.
Cadet Patrol Officer.


MEKEO CENSUS
DIVISION
KUNI CENSUS
DIVISION
KUBUNA
INAWABUI.
BIOTO
ETHEL
RIVER
AROPOKINA
LANDING
NIKURA
LEGEND
TRUNK ROADS.
CENSUS DIVISIONS
ROAD WORK.
Scale 2 miles : 1 inch.

(6)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 9 66/67.

PATROL DIARY.

Tues 21st Feb	New Administrator Mr Hay and wife departed Bereina for Yule Island. 2.oclock loaded gear and departed by tractor and trailer. Arrived 5.oclock and erected camp. One mile from Inawabui. Slept camp.
Wed 22nd Feb	Rose 6.30. Supervised road clearing and cutting. Finished 5.00.
Thurs 23rd Feb	Ditto.
Fri 24th Feb	Ditto.
Sat 25th Feb	Finished 3.30 PM. Slept camp.
Sun 26th Feb	At camp.
Mon 27th Feb	Continued Clearing.
Tuesday 28th Feb	Visit by A.D.C. Inspected work.
Wednesday 1st March	Continued work.
Thursday 2nd March	Agric J. van de Clos passing through to Wanono. Agric truck bogged.
Friday 3rd March	Continued Work. Severe winds and torrential rains.
Sat 4th March	To Bereina. Arrived 11.40. Talk with A.D.C. Slept Bereina.
Sun 5th March	At Bereina.
Mon 6th March	Supreme Court Arrived. Angabunga River to high to cross waited till afternoon. Arrived by tractor 4.00PM . Tractor to remain.
Tues 7th March.	Began work with tractor. Split work force up. 6 on clearing 6 on quarry. Slow work loading stones. About 6 loads a day maximum.
Wed 8th March	Continual heavy rain. Road very soggy.
Thurs 9th March	About 1/4 mile progress.
Fri 10th March	Walked to Aropokina. Saw P.W.D foreman.
Sat 11th March	Returned to Bereina. Talk with A.B.C. Decided to help out at Aropokina. Slept Bereina.
Sun 12th March	At Bereina.
Mon 13th March	Camped old site.
Tues 14th March	Loaded gear and departed for Aropokina. Arrived 10.00AM.

(5)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 9 67/68.

PATROL DIARY.

Wed 15th March	Working with P.W.D. TEAM from Aropokina.
Thurs 16th March	As above.
Fri 17th March	Talk with foreman before departing. Left 1/00PM. All bridges under water. Previous camp site swamped. Tractor broke down. Organised gear to be carried to Inawabui. Slept Inawabui.
Sat 18th March	Departed 6.30 AM by truck. Angabunga barge unopperating because of high water level. By landrover to Bereina. Arrived 10.00 AM.

****

PATROL REPORT BEREINA No 9 1966/67
KAIRUKU SUB DISTRICT.

(4)

INTRODUCTION.

The sole purpose of this patrol was :- Repairs to the Inawabui-Aropokina section of the Bereina-Kubuna road along lines discussed with the A.D.C. Also any Routine Administration aspects that arose.

This section is one of the worst along this important road link with the Kuni Census Division. Previous to this patrol several attempts by Administration personnel were unsuccessful. The road has received sparse maintenance over the last few years and with the present developement in the Kuni it is essential to have an all weather road link to this area.

The job presented a formidable task as the road was, in many places, little more than an island in a sea of swampland. Over 3 to 4 miles the road was almost overgrown with 12 foot high cane grass and thick kunai which prevented the road from drying out as well as limiting visibility to about five feet.

The patrol began with 12 inmates from Bereina Corrective Institution and several warders. A camp site was found in a banana garden about a mile from Inawabui which was found more useful than staying at Inawabui.

ACTUAL ROAD WORK.

The first two weeks were spent supervising the clearing of the road on both sides to a distance of 8-10 feet. This showed immediate results as the sun could evaporate much stagnant water on the road. Several culverts previously hidden were cleared and a small bridge was taken out and cleared. This aided drainage in several places.

However there was heavy rain every night without fail for the first two weeks and this did not help conditions as the road for the most part gets hit by the heavy drainage from the hills. About 200 yards progress was being made each day. On the third week a tractor and trailer was allocated with a further eight calaboose. An ideal source of filling material was available. This was an entire hillside of rock and gravel. This was previously used in the building of the road.

The best method was to bail out and clean out the excess mud and water from the large ruts to let them dry. Then to plant a base of heavy stones gradually thinning out to an inch of sand and gravel.

(3)

ROAD WORK (cont).

This was proving adequate until the contimual effects of daily rain and the difficulty of working on a soggy foundation made conditions impossible. It was found best to work on the original drains rather than build new ones. But in most cases the surrounding land was just as high as the road level and when digging off-shoots water was hit on either side of the road.

After threefutile weeks it was thought best to help out with the P.W.D road team operating on the section from Aropokina to Kubuna. After a week here on returning to the station my section of the road in several places was no more than a river of water and all the bridges were 2 foot under water. This seemed to be the story in the rest of the area as the Angabunga barge was not opperating because of the high water. When I left the road was definitely closed to all vechiles, including tractors.

ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

No occaions for Routine Administration arose. In fact the only people seen wasw the occassional local on the way to his or her garden.

CONCLUSION.

Having spent just on 4 weeks on the road I must say the full oBjects of the patrol were far from being fulfilled. However the basis for future road work was laid with the entire clearing of the road from Kwawabui to Aropokina- about 6 miles.

Any work before the dry season would be useless as it would be ruined by the time of the dry. The best approach is to wait for the first part of the dry and with a few weeks of dry weather it would give a dry surface on the road. Then the necessary maitenance could be carried out in less than 3 weeks.

With the present section of road being done by P.W.D. and the local contracts on other sections the road should eventually be in a reliable condition. Undoubtedly regular road gangs are the answer in maintaining this important road link.

For your information please,

Tony Lock
CPO

(2)

BEREINA DETACHMENT.

REPORT OF R.P. & N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

CONSTABLE BOROPI. No 10280

CONDUCT: Good.

Comments: A capable policeman. Speaks excellent English and a good companion.

****

Tony Lock

Anthony Lock.
Officer conducting Patrol.

67-7-10

(8)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ref: 67-1-24

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

29/6/1967.

District Commissioner,
Port Moresby

PATROL NO. (Bereina) 10 , 1966/67

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of:-

* ~~Memorandum of~~ Patrol No.

* Patrol Report No. 10 - 66/67

covering patrol by.... Mr. W.P Aaron .....

J.K McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

8.

* Delete as necessary.

M. 3/7

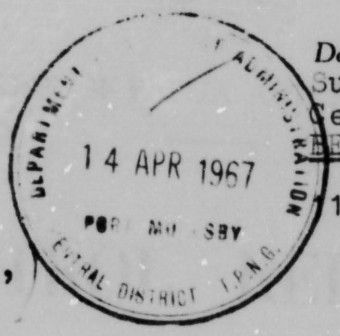
8 67-7-10

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
14 APR 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT T.P.N.G.



Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

11th April, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol 10 of 1966/67.

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol conducted by MR. W.P. Aaron, Patrol Officer, to the Babaronga - Apanaipi area of the Bush Mekeo Census Division:-

(i) Patrol Report in duplicate;
(ii) Camping Out Allowance claim submitted by Mr. Aaron.

Mr. Barrett, Cadet Patrol Officer, accompanied the patrol.

2. The patrol originated as the result of a report received late on the 18th March that there was large scale brawling taking place at Inaukina and that a man was being hunted by people armed with shotguns. Urgency demanded an expeditious departure, accordingly verbal patrol instructions were issued.

3. Flood waters forced a divergence of route the patrol having to take a much longer track in order to arrive at the scene. Fortunately the brawling was not as serious as first reported; However, this was offset by the more serious aspect that a number of Councillors, armed with shotguns which were not registered in their names and which they had taken without permission of the owners, were in actual fact hunting one Leo Aiso of Inaukina because of a breach of trial custom.

4. With the exception of Leo Aiso all the main participants were apprehended and the appropriate Court action taken. Leo Aiso is still at large, however a patrol is scheduled for the Bush Mekeo Census Division in the near future and one of its objectives will be his apprehension.

5. It was originally anticipated that duration of the patrol would be no more than two or three days. For this reason, plus the fact that the nature of the patrol precluded anything more than a slight introduction to village affairs, no instructions were given to Mr. Barrett to submit a report of his activities and observations.

6. The patrol almost ended in disaster. Mr. Aaron was bitten by a snake of unknown type. It was some four hours before he was able to receive adequate treatment and the necessary injections. He was very ill for a couple of days but has now completely recovered.

7. Grammatical structure of the report is not perfect. This has been pointed out to Mr. Aaron by corrections being made to a surplus copy of the report.

8. Both officers did a good job of work in very trying conditions.

James W. Kent.
Assistant District Commissioner,
(James W. Kent.)

DDA.K
Forwarded please, a routine patrol
needing no comment.
20/4

(6)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. 10 of 1966/67

Patrol Conducted by W.P.Aaron Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Part Bush Mekeo Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

Natives One Member R.P.& N.G.P.

Duration—From 17/3/1967 to 23/3/1967

Number of Days 7

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26/1/1967

Medical August/...../1966

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol Police Investigation

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

(5)

67-2-39

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.
Kairuku Sub-District.
3rd April, 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
Bereina.

Bereina Patrol No.10/66-67.

1. Attached herewith is a police investigation report.

2. Mr.T.Barrett, Cadet Patrol Officer, has accompanied this patrol to familiarise this area.

3. Please find the attached camping allowance for the undersigned officer.

For your information, please.

W.P.Aaron.
Patrol Officer.

(4)

Police Investigation to Bush Mekeo.
Diary

Friday
17/3/67

Departed station at 1000 hrs. Walked all day in very wet conditions. Arrived Babanongo 1600 hrs. Slept Babanongo.

Saturday
18/3/67

Departed Babanongo 0800 hrs by paddle canoe. Arrived Apanaipi 1200 hrs. Due to flooded river did not leave for Piunga because we would have been unable to reach there before dark. Slept Apanaipi.

Sunday
19/3/67

Departed Apanaipi by paddle canoe. Arrived Piunga 1500 hrs. Then went on to Ameaka. Arrived 1600 hrs. Slept Ameaka.

Monday
20/3/67

Stayed at Ameaka all day and investigated the alleged riot. Sent to Piunga, Inaukina and Maipa for other people concerned to come into Ameaka. Slept Ameaka.

Tuesday
21/3/67

More questioning. Departed Ameaka 1700 hrs by motor canoe with 10 witnesses. Mr Aaron stayed at Ameaka with other witnesses due to shortage of canoes. Arrived Apanaipi 1900 hrs. Slept Apanaipi.

Wednesday
22/3/67

Departed Apanaipi 0700 hrs. Arrived Babanongo 1200 hrs. Departed Babanongo by council canoe at 1500 hrs to pick up Mr Aaron at Apanaipi. Arrived 1700 hrs Slept Apanaipi.

Thursday
23/3/67

Departed Apanaipi 0600 hrs. Arrived Babanongo 1000 hrs. Departed Babanongo 1030 hrs. Walked to station. Arrived 1500 hrs.

Barrett C.P.O.

T.J.Barrett

PATROL DIARY OF BEREINA PATROL NO.10/66-67.

(3)

March, 1967.

Friday, 17th. 10 a.m. departed Bereina by Land-rover.
10.30 a.m. the Land-rover dropped the patrol at Akevaka about 2 miles from the Angabanga-Beipa'a turn-off.because the Beipa'a road is impassable due to the recent rainy season.
10.40 a.m. no carriers available so the patrol personnel carried the gear and departed Akeva'a by walking.
2 p.m. arrived first bridge on the Babanongo road.
2.10 p.m. left the patrol gear and departed for Babanongo village.
4 p.m. Arrived Babanongo village.
At the arrival, arranged the carriers to bring the gear.
6 p.m. carriers arrived.
Arranged with the councillor for the movement of this patrol on the next day.
Spent over-night.

Saturday, 18th. 7 a.m. departed Babanongo.
No ferryman so hired a canoe.
10 a.m. arrived Waika hamlet.
Changed canoe and ferryman from Waika took over.
10.05 departed Waika.
12.30 p.m. arrived Apanaipi.
All the people were in a hunting trip so waited.
Stayed over-night.

Sunday, 19th. 7 a.m. departed Apanaipi by canoe.
3 p.m. arrived Ameiaka.
Sunday observed.

Monday, 20th. 8 a.m. held investigation.
5 p.m. finished investigation.
Stayed over-night at Ameiaka.

Tuesday, 21st. 8 a.m. held investigation again.
Afternoon talked with the councillors about the track from Ameiaka to Beipa'a - impassable because of swamps andd swift flowing rivers such as the Ma'akunga river.
5 p.m. sent Mr.T. Barrett, C.P.O., and Const.Raka to Babanongo to arrange transports as follows:-
1. tractor and trailer to pick this patrol at the first bridge on the Babanongo road.
2. Mekeo Local Government Council outboard canoe to pick this patrol at Apanaipi.
The writer remained over-night at Ameiaka.

Wednesday, 22nd. Departed Ameiaka.at 7 a.m.
12 noon arrived Apanaipi.
4 p.m. Mekeo Local Government Council outboard canoe arrived Apanaipi.
Spent over-night.

Thursday, 23rd. 6 a.m. departed Apanaipi.
10 a.m. arrived Babanongo.
1 p.m. departed Babanongo.
Road - swampy and also number of poisinous snakes were noticed.
5 p.m. arrived Babanongo-Beipa'a turn-off.
No tractor and trailer available.
Walked to Beipa'a and hired Beipa'a tractor and trailer.
5.45 p.m. departed Babanongo-Beipa'a turn-off.
7 p.m. Arrived Bereina.

End of this patrol diary.

(2)

POLICE INVESTIGATION.

BEREINA PATROL NO.10/66-67.

BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.

Introduction. 1. The purpose of this patrol was a police investigation at Inaukina village in the Bush Mekeo Census Division. This area is situated in the corner where the Gulf District and the Goilala Sub-District meet.

2. The patrol could not reach Inaukina in other routes because the tracks were about three to four feet of water in some sections so this patrol took a long route as it stated in the patrol diary.

3. When the patrol reached the place where the incident occurred, the people seemed to be calm and there was no ill-feeling between them.

Incident. 4. The fact that Leo Aiso, an ex-Mekeo Local Government Councillor, of Inaukina village, ran away into the bush with two girls from the same clan. Although he is married, he has been associating with these girls for quite a long time and nobody noticed this before.

5. One of these girls was engaged to a boy from Piunga and the other was engaged to a boy from Ameiaka. After he ran away, the news spreaded and the relatives of his wife and also the relatives of the boys from Piunga and Ameiaka were very angry. So they gathered together and marched to Inaukina to search for Leo and the two girls. There were sixteen men and both councillors and the committees of Piunga and Ameiaka were involved. They all had sticks to beat Leo.

6. When they reached Inaukina, they started to beat the relatives of Leo. Unfortunately nobody was hurt badly. It was more or less a riot and the councillor from Kaipa arrived and stopped.

7. After this, the councillors, Idobo Ikango, Simon Aukanga, and Beko Guamo gathered three shot-guns which were not registered in their names and went after Leo. They spent two days in the bush.

8. The sixteen men were brought to Bereina and the thirteen of them were charged in the local Court for riotous behaviour and other three, all councillors, were dealt in the District Court.

W.P.Aaron.
Patrol Officer.

67-7-11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference 67-1-25
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

17 JUL 1967

12th July, 1967.

District Commissioner,
Central District, P.O. Box 776.
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA PATROL NO. 11 OF 1966/67

Your 67-7-11 of 1st May, 1967, refers.

The comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Bereina, are noted. Mr. Mack's report is brief and to the point except that he gives no indication of the Native situation in the area patrolled. I consider this a serious oversight.

I wish to point out that there is no provision in the Local Government Ordinance which would enable court action to be taken against Councillors under the circumstances indicated. Obviously more care should be exercised to ensure security of building materials if a project is not being proceeded with immediately.

Actually, the Council would make its point quite clearly by taking this particular project off its works list until the timber is returned or replaced by the villagers and the culprits prosecuted. In the meantime I imagine the Aid Post Orderly would be gainfully employed elsewhere.

J. K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

~~D.D.O.~~
A.D.O. Bereina
forwarded please.
18/7/67
R.T.G.

67-7-11

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
27 APR 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

24th April, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol No.11 of 1966/67.

Attached please find in duplicate, a report on the above patrol conducted by Mr. H. Mack, Patrol Officer and Administrative Adviser for the Kairuku Local Government Council, to the HISIU area of the Nara Census Division.

2. As stated the sole purpose of the patrol was to organize commencement of construction of the Hisiu Council Aid Post. This was achieved although not without some initial setbacks, including the disappearance of approximately $400 worth of timber. With a patrol in the area every effort will be made to locate the missing timber and apprehend the culprits. One cannot but wonder at the attitude of people who will steal materials which were to be used in a project specifically designed for their benefit and that of their fellow men.

3. Due to the nature of the patrol written instructions were not considered necessary.

James W. Kent

Assistant District Commissioner.
(James W. Kent.)

D. DDAK

Forwarded please. The timber disappearance will be investigated. There is no further comment.

RTh 1/5/67

(7)

67-2-29

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA,
Papua.

Friday 21st. of April, 1967.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA, C.D.

PATROL REPORT - No.II of 1966/67

Attached please find three copies of the above report.

2. No Patrol Instructions were issued and these are therefore not included with the report.

3. For information and onforwarding, please,

[signature]
PATROL OFFICER

(6)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 11 of 1966/67

Patrol Conducted by H.K.Mack, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Nara Census Division - Part.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Nil

Duration—From 4/4/1967 to 11/4/1967

Number of Days Eight

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services January 67/19

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL of GALLEY REACH

Objects of Patrol Organisation of Aid Post (Council) Construction.

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

(5)

PATROL DIARY - PATROL REPORT No.11 1966/67

Tuesday 4th. of April — 1300hrs. Departed Bereina for Irobo landing per Land Rover Arriving there at 1530hrs. By canoe to Yule Island arriving there at 1700hrs. Discussions with J.T.S. headmaster re Tsiria Pump. Went to site and explained to council carpenter work required of him. Returned to canoe at 2100hrs.
Slept Canoe.

Wednesday 5th. of April — 0400hrs. Departed Yule Island for Hisiu arriving at the Plantation at 0800hrs. By motorcycle to Hisiu Village. Arranged transport to village of building materials from canoe for the aid post. PM collected some council tax and also checked materials for the aid post.

Thursday 6th. of April — Completed checking of building materials. Further building materials requirements estimated.
1200hrs. Left village for Aroa airstrip en route Moresby. Arrived Moresby per Patair at 1600hrs.

Friday 7th. of April — To District Office. Reported to Mr. D.D.C. Driver. Thence to S.P.'s S.T.C. re ordering of building materials. Also to P.W.D. where new pump for Hisiu village was collected.
To Koki Market. Tsiria canoe arranged to transport self and building materials to Hisiu village on morrow. Visited Lohberger engineering re outstanding Kairuku Council accounts.
Slept Port Moresby.

Saturday 8th. of April	To Koki for loading of Tsiria Canoe. Canoe U/S so arrangements were made for materials to return per S.T.C. Vessel. Slept Moresby.
Sunday 9th. of April	Sunday - Observed Port Moresby.
Monday 10th. of April	0800 returned to Arca per Patair. Arrived Misiu village 1000hrs. Discussions with villagers re Aid Post site. PM To OBU Plantation for discussions with Mr. Baker. Slept Obu.
Tuesday 11th. of April	General meeting with Misiu villagers re aid post site. Decision reached to almost everyone's satisfaction. Discussions with contractor for Aid Post. PM returned to Bereina.

End of Patrol

PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1966/67

(3)

INTRODUCTION.

The sole purpose of this Patrol was to organize the commencement of construction of the Kairuku Local Government Council Aid Post at Hisiu Village. Minor routine administrative matters were also attended to during my brief stay in the Hisiu area. Some assistance was also given to Mr.C.P.O. Lock who accompanied me to Hisiu to do an Area Study of the NARA and Gabadi Census Divisions.

AID POST.

The present aid post at Hisiu was constructed by village people some years ago and is at present maintained by the Public Health Department. The building however is in a very poor condition and the housing for the orderly is in a similar state of disrepair. The origin of the housing for the orderly is unknown. It is thought that it is built from building materials from discarded Education Department housing formerly at the Primary 'T' School. Hisiu village joined the Kairuku Council early last year and the council decided to build an Aid Post including housing for the orderly in that village. The estimated total cost of the building will be in the vicinity of $2,000. The total size of the building is 30'x25' incorporating two rooms for the 'hospital' section plus two bedrooms and living area for the orderly and his family. Construction materials used will include fibro and corrugated iron.

There was considerable dissension when the subject of the site for the aid post was discussed. Many people wanted it put near the government rest house but this site was unsuitable because of its close proximity to the sea and the resulting effects of the salt spray during the South East season and the corresponding effect of this on iron roofing. It was eventually decided that the it should be built near the hand pump close to the Hisiu-Aroa road. This has the advantage of being close to water and also it is well shielded from the coast by many coconut palms. In point of fact this entire area is covered by a native Reserve and arrangements will be made to have this area granted to the Kairuku Council through the Lands Department. It was thought

/1

(2)

(Aid Post Continued)

...advisable to obtain the permission of the traditional owner of the land before going ahead with construction to prevent further hold-ups after my departure from the village.

The building has been left entirely in the hands of a competent carpenter from Bereina village who won the contract worth some $400. This gentleman has had some considerable experience building Administration housing at Bereina. Mr.Lock is also at present in the area and he can assit should any difficulties arise.

CONCLUSION.

The Patrol achieved what it set out to do and there is little additional comment neccessary apart from a brief note on the stealing of considerable timber from the village which was delivered there late last year. The exact amount which was stolen I estimate to be in the vicinity of $400. This will be worked out more accurately in the near future. The President of the council is currently considering taking action against the councillors whose responsibility it was to look after the timber. There is a provision in the Local Government Ordinance to prosecute Councillors not carrying out their duties.

H.K. Mack

H.K.Mack

PATROL OFFICER - ADMINISTRATIVE ADVISER K.L.G.C.

(33)

Ref:67-7-12

5th. July, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT 12/66-67
Mr. A. Lock. C.P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please. The patrol achieved its objectives with the exception of an area study of the Kabadi Villages.

Amendment to Common Roll.

The field work for the Kairuku Sub-District is completed, old Registers are in process of amendment and should be ready within a week. Actual production of the Roll is delayed until approval of the new electorates by the House of Assembly in the August sitting. The electorate incorporating the Kairuku area is one of the newly formed ones and as such may be altered.

Area Study.

A comprehensive report of an obviously poor economic area. Besides the comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Bereina, the following is also relevant.

The Moresby-Bereina Road could vastly improve the economy of this area. To date it has extended to the Vanapa River where a bridge is in course of construction. Completion of this will take the road practically to the head of Galley Reach. Dependant on the route followed, this road could open up valuable foothill land, above flood level. Although this land is native owned, it is vacant, it could be purchased, sub-divided and these Nara/Hisiu people could make good use of it.

Council Activities.

This area has only been in the Council some twelve months, its isolation from Bereina and difficult access has made visits to the area rther difficult. Added to this is the disappearance of a sizeable quantity of timber destined for the Hisiu Aid Post (Council project). Two officers have investigated its disappearance, but nothing concrete can be found out.

4. Again, the extension of the road, and at a later date the possible establishment of the Hisiu base camp could improve this situation generally.

5. Generally a good report. More care by Mr. Lock could have improved its presentation.

(R.T. GALLOWAY) 40
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
BEREINA.

67-7-12

(32)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

30 JUN 1967

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

26th June, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY. Papua.

(30)

Subject: Bereina Patrol 12 of 1966/67 (Area Study).

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol conducted by Mr. A. Lock, Cadet Patrol Officer to the Nara and Gabadi Census Divisions:-

(i) Patrol instructions, 67-1-4 of 29th March, 1967;

(ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;

(iii) Camping Out Allowance Claim. P68

2. Originally it was intended to do a combined Area Study of the two Census Divisions. However, extensive flooding resulting in the severence of communications between the Nara and Gabadi and the isolation of the various Gabadi Villages caused instructions to be altered to an Area Study only of the Nara Census Division. This had just been completed and the patrol ready to return to Bereina when receipt of Common Roll Amendment instructions caused the patrol to revisit all Nara Villages and to visit all Gabadi Villages. These latter villages were visited but not without some difficulty. With the completion of Common Roll Amendments the patrol had been in the field five weeks - quite enough for a young Cadet - so it returned to Bereina. The Area Study of the Gabadi can be done at a later date.

3. Despite heavy reliance on the report of Patrol 4 of 1966/67 (Area Study - Roro Census Division) for guidance in respect of layout and paragraph sequence this is a good report and it is a vast improvement on Mr. Lock's earlier reports.

Some additional comments are as follows:-

(i) Para 11: Absenteeism at 29% is slightly higher than the Sub-District average;

(ii) Para 17: The wording is slightly misleading, Mr. Lock meant to say that the absence of strong, progressive entrepreneurs as distinct from traditional leadership means that the traditional social structure of Nara Society will not break down for some time. I am inclined to agree. It is in direct contrast to such villages as Hisiu where almost every family is a distinct business entity working in competition with each other and where leadership is based on non traditional criteria.

(iii) Para 55: I have checked the contents of this paragraph with Mr. Lock and agree with his conclusions. The information on which he based his conclusions was freely given during conversations he had with village people. He states that resentment against plantations is particularly prevelent in Diumana and and Opoi and is coupled with the idea that with independence the people will take over all business concerns owned or operated by overseas personnel or companies. It is interesting to note that the villages named by Mr. Lock as holding these ideas are in the less economic advanced areas while villages such as Hisiu and Ala Ala, where a much more affluent people live, do not hold such ideas. The information is of significance and the situation must be carefully watched.

..2/

(31)

(iv) Paras 61 - 74: These paragraphs certainly highlight the lopsided nature of the economy in the area. There is little doubt that the movement of the inland Nara villages to the coast would not only allow participation in, but also would stimulate and increase the economic development taking place along the coast.

4. Common Roll Amendments for the Nara and Gabadi villages have been completed both at field and office level. They will be forwarded within the next few days.

5. Forwarded for your information, please.

James W. Kent

.....
Assistant District Commissioner.
(James W. Kent.)

(30)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

29th March, 1967.

Mr. Anthony Lock,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

Subject:- Instructions: Patrol No.11 of 1966/67.

Please depart on a patrol of the Nara and Gabadi Census Divisions by 3rd April at the latest. Your departure date will be subject to you confirming barge transport arrangements with Messrs S.R. & M.M. Slaughter Kairuku. Discuss this aspect in conjunction with proposed patrol route with me prior to confirming barge arrangements.

2. Objectives of the patrol are:-
(i) Area studies of the two Census Divisions;
(ii) Supervision of construction of Kairuku Local Government Council Aid Posts;
(iii) Routine Administration,

For the purpose of Area Studies Report the two Census Divisions can be treated as one unit. Report must conform to proforma outlined in Vol.1 Departmental Standing Instructions.

Discuss construction of Council Aid Posts with Mr. Mack, Council Supervisor;

Discuss current instructions issued under Kairuku Council hygiene rules with Mr. D. Hall of Public Health Department, Bereina.

Refer to Files, 76-3-1 folio 18 and 49-6-3 folio 2 for Administrative action in the Misiu area.

All renewals for Drivers Licences, Register of Firearms etc. should be forwarded together with fees to Bereina for action by this office.

3. Where Rest Houses exist they should be continually occupied by yourself and patrol personel. They are built specifically by village folk for visiting officials and as such must be utilized by Department of District Administration field officers. Under no circumstances will you bypass village Rest Houses to sleep at plantation homes.

4. Patrol personel should include two members of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary detachment, Bereina. Arrange for selection through the senior N.C.O.-Sergeant Ogapu.

5. In view of the present fund situation expenses other than those covered specifically by Vote 12-2-7 patrol expenses must be kept to a bare minimum. I refer specifically to hire of vehicles, overnight accommodation etc. expenses.

6. Unless special circumstances arise warranting extension, duration of the patrol should be from 4 to 5 weeks. Any extension must be discussed with me by radio conversation.

7. I wish you a pleasant and rewarding patrol.

James W. Lock

Assistant District Commissioner

(29)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 12 of 67/67. (Area Study).

Patrol Conducted by ANTHONY LOCK CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled ENTIRE NARA AND GABADI CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 R.P & N.G.C. 1 Medical Orderly.

Duration--From 4 / 4 /1967 to 9 / 5 /1967

Number of Days 36 days. 35 camped.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 18 / 1 /19 67

Medical .... 19 / 8 /1965

Map Reference FOURMIL OF YULE.

Objects of Patrol Area Study of NARA. Common road revision of NARA & GABADI. Supervision of Hisiu Aid Post construction. Routine Administrion.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

APPENDIX 'G'.

WOMENS' CLUBS		NARA CENSUS DIVISION.
HISIU WOMENS' CLUB	Pres. TAITA AIHI Sec. AIVA OA	No of Members 23.
HISIU WOMENS' CLUB No2	Pres. ATETUA AIHI Sec. VERIA MIRIA	No of Members 40.
DIUMANA WOMENS' CLUB	Pres. AIVA PAITE Tres. COU ORA	No of Members 10.
ALA ALA WOMENS' CLUB	Pres. AIVA AIKA Sec. OAOTE ARUA	No of Members 17.
TUBUWOMENS'CLUB		NONE
VANUAMAI WOMENS' CLUB		NONE
ORIO WOMENS' CLUB		NONE

There are no Mens' clubs in the NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

These are the Womens' Clubs as at 8th May, 1967.

TOTAL WOMENS' CLUBS 4

MEMBERSHIP 90.

(27)

67-2-39

Lock

Sub District Office,
BEREINA?
Central District.

2 nd June 1967.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Bereina.
Kairuku Sub District.
Central District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 12 of 1966/67.

Please find attached four copies of the above Report and three copies of camping allowance on behalf of this Officer.

Patrol conducted by:	Anthony Lock, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Entire Nara and Gabadi Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	One member, R.P & N.G.C. One Medical Assistant.
Objects of Patrol:	Area Study of Nara, Common Roll revision, Supervision of Aid Post construction, Routine Administration.
Duration of Patrol:	35 days actual. 4/4/67 to 9/5/67
Map Reference:	Fourmil of Yule.

For your information please,

Anthony Lock.

Anthony Lock.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Appendix A. Map of patrol
B. Police personnel report.
C. Clans and leaders.
D. Population Statistics.
E. Shot gun owners.
F. Councillors and Committeemen.
G. Womens Clubs.

4/4/67	A.M. Preparing Patrol gear. 1.30 PM departed Bereina for Irobe Landing. Arrived Irobe 3.30PM. Proceeded by outboard canoe to Yule Island arriving 5.30 PM. By landrover to Tsiria well. Discussion with OIC Tech school. Slept canoe.
5/4/67	Departed Yule Island 4 AM. by outboard canoe for Hisiu. Heavy swell. Arrived Hisiu Beach 8 AM. To Hisiu village organised truck to pick up Council materials from canoe. Supervised unloading. Discussion with OIC Govt school Hisiu. Slept Hisiu.
6/4/67	Area study information. To Area plantation information obtained. P.M. Canoe owners, motors, trade stores etc. Talk with Councillors. Checked old Council materials. Large portion stolen.
7/4/67	General information. Economic trees, Cash incomes recorded. Clan leaders etc. Discussion re Aid Post site. Slept Hisiu.
8/4/67	Heavy rain all day and night. PM. Collected back taxes.
9/4/67	Observed Hisiu.
10/4/67	To Area airstrip to pick up Mr.Mack Council Advisor. Returned Hisiu. Heavy rain. Collected taxes. More Area study information obtained, Mission and Govt school figures. Site chosen for Aid Post. Slept Hisiu.
11/4/67	Village inspection carried out. Discussion with Mr.Mack about picking up more Council materials from Area wharf. PM. With Mr.Mack to Area airstrip. Mr.Mack returned Bereina. Shot guns and licences checked. Various skills recorded. Slept Hisiu.
12/4/67	Boat due in at Area wharf with Council materials. Organised village truck and labour. Boat unable to land till high tide at 9PM. Returned Hisiu. Several complaints. Discussion with Mission pastor and several people. Slept Hisiu.
13/4/67	Decided to depart for Gabadi. All accesses cut off due to floods. Left Hisiu by truck at 8.AM. to be picked up by outboard canoe at Area River. Engine trouble. Had to return to Hisiu. Organised pick up of Aid Post materials. Finished 5.30PM. Slept Hisiu.

25

PATROL DIARY. (cont).

14/4/67	To Area Plantation. Booked call to A.D.C. Bereina. Due to flooding in Gabadi advised to complete MARA. Returned for second call about Council materials; not all delivered. Returned Hisiu.
15/4/67	Organised Carriers. Departed Hisiu 7.30 AM. by truck for Obu Plantation. Departed for Diumana. Waist deep swamp and Kunai flats. Arrived Diumana 11.30AM. A tiring walk. P.M. Talk to people and L.M.S. pastor. Area study information recorded. Complaints till 6.00PM. Slept Diumana.
16/4/67	11.AM. left Diumana and proceeded to Kaiau. Arrived 12.PM. General talk with Councillor and Committee. Returned Diumana. Slept Diumana.
17/4/67	Departed Diumana 9AM. for Tubu. Arrived 11 AM. Talk to people. Information obtained. Clans, stores, trees, etc. Returned Diumana via Kaiau at 3.30PM. Slept Diumana.
18/4/67	Organised carriers. Departed Diumana 8.AM. Arrived Obu plantation 11.AM. Returned Hisiu midday. Picked up remaining gear and departed by village tru truck at 2.PM. for Ala Ala. Truck bogged, sent word for carriers. Arrived Ala Ala 6.30 PM.
19/4/67	AM. To OBO Mission plantation. Talk with Father Bouseau. PM. Returned, talk with Councillor and Committee and on improving the economy of the village. Slept Ala Ala.
20/4/67	Held meeting with village people about Council. Finished recording Area study information. Late PM returned to Hisiu by bike to check on Aid Post Construction.
21/4/67	A.M. Organised carriers. Departed Ala Ala for Orei at 8.AM. 4.hours. Motor bike bogged many times. Arrived midday. General talk to Councillor. Inspected village. No rest House. Village in poor state. Slept Orei.
22/4/67	Area study information obtained. P.M. Collected back taxes. Supervised Medical attention. Talk to villagers about their economy. Went crayfishing with people. Very enjoyable.
23/4/67	A.M. Observed. P.M. Discussion with people about their defunct Co-operative store. Several complaints. Also talk on the Council.

PATROL DIARY. (cont).

24/4/67	Organised carriers. Departed Oroi 9.AM. and proceede to Delena. Road almost impassable. Overgrown with deep ruts. Arrived 3.PM. Inquired after back taxes. Talk to L.M.S. pastor Mr.Clark. Slept Delena.
25/4/67	ANZAC Day. Departed Delena 8AM. by outboard canoe. Stopped Poukama to pick up carriers. Proceeded to Rerena landing and walked to ~~Kimamax~~ Vanuamai. Arrived 12.midday. 3½ hrs walk. Area study information recorded. FINished 6PM. Slept Vanuamai.
26/4/67	Organised carriers. Left 7.AM. Proceeded to Rerena. Arrived 9.45 AM. Waited for canoe. Picked up at 10.AM. To Yule Island. Mr.Kent present on visit. Discussion about ammendments to Common Roll for House of Assembly Elections. Departed from Yule 4.30PM. Arrived Delena 5.00PM. Slept Delena.
27/4/67	Organised carriers. Departed once again for Vanuamai. Common Roll ammended. Road to Oroi impassable. Returned Delena same day. 7.PM. Slept Delena.
28/4/67	Departed by outboard for Oroi. Sea too rough. Landed at Geabada. No carriers. Organised paddle canoe to transport gear to Ou Ou Creek. Walked around beach and waited for canoe. By tractor from Ou Ou creek to Oroi. Arrived 4.PM. Slept Oroi.
29/4/67	Common Roll Revised. P.M. Organised carriers. Departed for Ala Ala. 4 hour walk due to conditions. Slept Ala Ala.
30/4/67	Observed Ala Ala.
1/5/67	AAM. Common Roll. P.M. By Mission motor bike to Hisiu organised truck to pick up gear. Inspected work on Aid Post. Slept Hisiu.
2/5/67	A.M. Common Roll. P.M. Aid Post supervision.
3/5/67	A.M. Organised carriers. Loaded gear and departed by truck for Aroa Airstrip. Walked to Agevairu Crossing. Crossed Aroa River by canoe. Arrived Keveona 12.30. P.M. Common Roll.
4/5/67	A.M. Ukaukana Common Roll. P.M. To Kopuana. Common Roll. Complaints, served summonds. Slept Keveona.
5/5/67	A.M. To Pinu; Common Roll. P.M. Returned Keveona. More Complaints.

(23)

PATROL DIARY. (cont).

6/5/67 — A.M. To Metapalli. 3hours walk. Paid carriers. Complaints and Office file matters attended to. P.M. Common Roll. Slept Metapalli.

7/5/67 — Observed.

8/5/67. — Organised carriers. Departed for Rogers airstrip. Plane did not land. Rode by bicycle to Kanosia plantation to radio plane booking. Rode back. 20 miles. A tiring day. Slept Metapalli.

9/5/67 — Again to airstrip. Plane landed. Returned to Bereina 3.PM.

****

(22)

BEREINA PATROL No 12 of 1966/67.
NARA CENSUS DIVISION.
AREA STUDY.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The Nara Census Division stretches along a coastal belt from Ou Ou Creek in a South-Easterly direction to the Hisiu Beach Reserve. There are seven villages not all of which are si t-uated on the coast. Oroi, Tubu,Kaiau, Diumana and Vanuamai are situated away from the coast, while Ala Ala and Hisiu are directly on the coast. There are two distinct groups in the Nara. The Hisiu people who are expatriate Waimas and the Naras themselves.

2 The main topographical feature of the Nara is the low range of hills rising fairly sharply at the coastal strip. These hills run the length of the Nara and subside at the Aroa River. Inland these coastal hills give way to a low undulating flood plain, traversed by dried up meanders and pocked with ox-bow lakes and areas of swamp land. This plain stretches inland for about 10-15 miles before giving way to the sharply rising foot hills of the main range. The coastal strip is fringed by a reef running from Yule Island in the Roro and terminating at Hisiu. The reef affords some protection enabling a coastal vegetation of mangroves to florish as well as other vegetation. This natural growth is interupted for approximately 6-7 miles by copra plantations extending to the sea shore. The coast line is open and unprotected against the winds and apart from Yule Island the Aroa River provides the only other sheltered landing for the area. Both these are outside the Nara.

3. The climate is typical of the coastline with the South-East winds blowing for 6-7 months a year. The rainfall fowr the Nara is the lowest in the Sub District being 30-35" a year. Hence the Nara occupies one of the poorest areas in the Sub District.

4. The present site of the Sub District Headquarters creates access problems. The Nara is situated almost at the end of the Sub District with no road connections from Bereina to the area. The Nara may be reached by air to Aroa airstrip from Bereina in les s than 30 minutes. However by road and canoe the trip can take up to two days. The closest main shipping point is at Yule Island which is also the port for the Sub District. The Aroa River provides anchorage for moderately sized vessels and is used frequently by coastal shipping. The Nara is provided with one airstrip at Aroa which is serviced regularly by Patair.

INTRODUCTION (cont).

5. The proposed road from Moresby to Bereina will link the area with other main road heads outside the Nara and thus provide ready access to other areas inthe Sub District as well as Sub District Headquaters at Bereina. With no present road contact the Naras other access to the mainland is by the Irobo Landing, the main landing point for the mainland.

6. The first Government contact with the area, as well as other areas in the Sub District, was by Mr. Guilianette, a Government agent in early 1900. The entire district was administered from the Government station at Yule Island, which was commenced in 1928. Mr. Guilianette was murdered in the area and is now buried at Delena. Over the past years the Nara has not received any great amount of Administration attention and as a result the people have not had as much to do with Government departments and procedures as their neighbours the Roros and Mekeos. The Naras have not built up any indifference to the Administration but show a favourable attitude although completely lacking in comprehension of the Governments role in the country. No major cults or movements of note have occurred during this period of Administration.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTIONS AND TRENDS. "B"

7. The latest village population register is found in Appendix D. No accurate neo mortality rate records are available, but general health in the Nara is only fair with only one Government Aid Post at Hisiu. Major disease is not prevalent due to the proximity of Yule Island hospital.

8. Ala Ala, Oroi and Hisiu are all connected by the main trunk road in the area which runs from Delena to the Aroa River and connects to the roads in the Galley Reach area.

9. Diumana, Kaiau, Tubu and Vanuamai are connected by walking tracks and because of their distance from the sea, these tracks are their main means of communication. Only Hisiu, Ala Ala and Oroi use the sea as their main form of communication as well as the trunk road.

10. The Nara does not possess a great amount of skilled or semi skilled artesians and most of these are absent in Port Moresby. Hisiu has a higher number of skilled workers than the rest of the Nara and because of its size it has the largest number away in Moresby on trading trips or working

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS. (cont).

11. The ~~small~~ LARGE number of absentees may be seen by the fact that out of a total population of 1372 ~~only 142~~ 408 are absent inside the District. ~~Less than 10%~~. Approx 29%.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

12. There are two distinct Social Groups in the Nara. These are the Nara villages of Oroi, Tubu, Kaiau, Vanuamai, Ala Ala and Diumana and the Hisiu people who are expatriate Waimas. The Hisiu people migrated from Waima at the turn of the century and settled at Hisiu. The Naras are an independent lingual group having their origin in the lower Kuni area. The

13. The largest functional social unit in the Nara is the village. The village is broken down into "itsuvu" or clans which are composed of extended family groups. However this does not apply in Hisiu which is the largest single social unit in the area. Here the society is greatly fragmented and the system of clans has almost completely broken down. In Hisiu the simple family is the functional social unit. In fact the Hisiu society resembles a suberb of Australia. This appears to have come about as a result of their migration from their original Waima home. The Hisiu people are now settled on a Native Reserve. It seems obvious that the breakdown in the traditional authority of clan chiefs and land owners came about because of the inability to withhold land rights and traditional inheritance from non-conformists or "squatters" in the group who refused to abide by traditional ways. This led to a breakdown in the power of the clan until now the clan chief is so in name only, the members being likewise. In the Nara villages the clan is still the strongest unit with the clan chiefs and elders posessing considerable powers.

14. The language in the Nara could be termed the Nara dialect and forms the smallest linguistic group in the Sub District. The Hisiu people use, of course, the Roro dialect. The Nara language has similarities to the Kuni dialect confirming migration from the inland.

15. It will be seen from Appendix C that some of the clan names occur in several villages within the Nara group showing well defined inter village ties. This is also evident in Hisiu with clan names relating to their Waima home. Although two different languages exist there are no barriers between the Hisius and the Naras. The Hisius tending to have a better knowledge of their neighbours dialect because of the permanent contact with the Naras coming to the coast. Inter marriage has also increased the cohesion between the two peoples. Trading is one of the main affiliations within the area and with the monopoly of the Hisius ~~xx~~ with transport facilities (ie Canoes to Moresby) the Naras are more dependent on the Hisius than any other adjacent groups.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS. (cont).

I would say that social and economic affiliations are on a par within the area. With outside areas trading is the main affiliation.

16. The relationship between Hisiu and their home area in the Roro is still strong, many preferring intermarriage this way than within the Nara. Because of barriers of communications the Naras have slight contact with outside groups such as the Mekeos except with the Roros and the Gabadi people. Trading affiliations, which were once very strong, with their neighbours the Gabadis appear to be breaking down because the Gabadi people are now preferring to trade direct with Moresby than with the Naras.

17. Thus the Nara society is still based on traditional clan structure and customary relations and with the lack of strong progressive leaders this will not break down for quite sometime. The Hisiu people have developed a new social frame with the individual family head being the most important person in each family unit.

LEADERSHIP. D.

VILLAGE	NAME	COMMENTS.
HISIU	Moses Ikupu	Potential leader, Member District Advisory Committee. Pro Admin. Enterprising buisnessman.
	Te'ero Aihi	Councillor, Popular. Fairly influential, Village matters fall on his shoulders. Reliable.
ALA ALA	Koroka Arua	Traditional Clan chief, Old woman but very influential. Other clans follow her.
	Neme Tsiala	Councillor and clan chief. Village spokesman, seems popular. Speaks English. Reliable. Mission education
TUBU	Neme Arua	Traditional chief, old village man. Not outstanding.
	Arua Neme	Old V.C. Old village people still obey him. Pro Admin.
KAIAU	Ume Au	Traditional chiief. No education, not reliable.
DIUMANA	Aunte Neme	Clan chieftess. 20 yrs old Her word accep ted always. Speaks english.
	Arua Oa	Clan chief, very old.
	Robert John Bush	Grass Koari man. People respect him because of his marriage toA Aunte Neme. Speaks little english

LEADERSHIP. (cont).

VILLAGE	NAME	COMMENTS.
OROI	Boe Neme	Main clan chief. Old village man. St 1 education. His word is taken first, very influentia.
	Vauro Ume	Councillor. Young man, people respect and obey him. Spokes-man for the village. Speakes English. Fairly reliable.
VANUAMAI	Ume Neme	Clan chief. All follow his word. Not impressive.

18. Leadership, as can be seen from the above, does not fall so much on the Councillors or a progressive leader. It is mainly the traditional clan chiefs, either man or woman, who possess village leadership. Very few young potential leaders are to be seen and throughout the Nara strong personalities, even amongst the natural chiefs, are sadly lacking. The people in the main will accept the decision of the chiefs.

19. Below is a more detailed list of the potential leaders in the Nara.

MOSES IKUPU. Age 35. Moses has a standard 5 Mission education. He worked as the secretary of the Hisiu Co-operative Society for 13 years after a training at the Co-operative Education school. HE is a member of the District Advisory Committee and is knowlegable of Admin workings. Moses is a knowlegable man but has given up working with his people and now concentrates on his own enterprises Ie. trading, fishing and a canoe which makes trips to Moresby. Unfortunately he only has a small following but is definitely in the potential leader group.

TO'ORO AIHI. To'oro is the Councillor at Hisiu Village and is well liked and respected. He runs a prosperous canoe transport to Moresby and is part owner in the Hisiu truck. He is a mechanic and speaks good english. As this area increases its influence in the Kairuku Council To'oro will undoubtedly be in the forfront of Council activities.

NEME TSIALA. Neme is about 35 years old with a Standard 2 Mission education. He is Councillor of his village, Ala Ala, as well as a clan chief. Neme is very reliable and is pro Administration. Besides being village spokesman he is well liked and obeyed by his people. He is a potential leader in the Nara and is genuinly interested in the economic advancement of his people.

LEADERSHIP. (cont).

20. Leadership in the Nara is mainly with held by hereditary clan chiefs. and this is not changing to any significant degree. The people are suspicious of an educated person and prefer the older clan chief. At Hisiu the leader of the family unit is not necessarily the father. Sometimes the middle aged travelled man who knows buisness and people is the head. The Nara villages of Kaiau, Tubu, Diumana, Vanuamai and Ala Ala all follow customary leadership. Oroi is a mixture of customary and non-customary leadership while Hisiu is non-customary leadership.

LAND TENURE AND USE. E.

21. As with the rest of the Sub District land tenure is entirely taken up by garden land useage. Inheritance is from father to eldest son however there are deviations in this patrilineal system. If there is no son from a marriage the eldest daughter inherits the fathers land. With the whole of the fathers land going to his eldest son the son or sons next in line may work on the land or if they are to young to look after the land then the widow will work the land. If the eldest son does not marry and have children then the brother or sister next in line becomes the owner.

22. There is no progression or present change in this traditional form of land tenure. Even with the large are a of land that the Nara occupies and the small population head per acre land tenure is still a problem as far as produce is concerned. The Hisiu people are restricted by the boundaries of their Native Reserve and after 60 years of constant use the land is tired out. The rest of the Nara with its low rainfall and rocky unfertile soil occupies one of the poorest areas in the Sub District.

23. No private leases are held from the Administration except by private plantations. No cash croppping is done in the Nara. Copra being the exception. All land is individually held with the owners family providing the labour.

LITERACY 'F'.

Below is a list of schools in the area.

CENTER 66	STANDARD	No OF STUDENTS Male	Female	TOTAL STUDENTS.
DIUMANA L.M.S.	Prep	2	5	7
	St.1	3	5	8
	St.2	1	3	4
OROI L.M.S.	St.1	6	8	14
	Prep	4	2	6
	St.2	6	12	18
	Adult Ed	11	3	14
ALA ALA Catholic	St.1	5	6	11
	St.2	6	5	11

LITERACY. (cont).

CENTER	STANDARDS	No OF STUDENTS Male	Female	TOTAL
HISIU	Prep	17	9	26
ADMINISTRATION.	St.1	Nil	Nil	Nil
	St.2	13	9	22
	St.3	30.	19	29
	St.4	12	12	24
	St.5	21	10	31
	St.6	9	13	22
TOTAL PRIMARY		126	121	247

Total Mission Schools. 3
Total Admin Schools. 1.

24. The standard of both L.M.S. schools is fair to good while the Catholic school standard is poor. There are no secondary schools in the Nara. In all schools, including prep classes, English is taught and spoken. In the villages approximately 10% of the people have some understanding in English. But a much higher percentage, approximately 85%, understand Police Motu. The reason for this high percentage is because many women have some knowledge also. In fact a young man seems to be regarded as ignorant if he cannot understand and speak the lingua franca. An interesting course is being conducted at Orei L.M.S. school. This is an adult education scheme where a small group of adults are being taught English and other basic knowledge.

25. At the time of the patrol there was no one in the Nara holding a higher education. The highest was 6th standar d. All those holding higher education are absent away from the Census Division, the majority within the Central District.

26. There is only one student receiving higher education in Australia. ANIA OVIA (girl) is attending Toowomba Grammar School. She is doing 9th year and intends to go on to University.

27. In the villages, mainly those on the coast, there are 17 radios and 2 record players. Some interest is taken in news broadcast but the main interest is in the popular music which is broadcasted.

STANDARD OF LIVING. G.

28. Unlike the more sophisticated of the coastal areas in the Sub District the Nara has a low standard of living except for the immediate coastal villages of AlaAla and Hisiu.

29. Houses built of European type materials are few in the Nara except for trade stores or mission teachers houses. The villagers have almost departed completely from traditional dress and are only used for ceremonial occassions; European clothing being worn all the time. In the houses are to be found many European artifacts, especially in the coastal villages. Noted were cooking utensils of pots saucepans etc, wired meat cupboards, axes

STANDARD OF LIVING (cont).

hammers, files, saws, hand made nets of twine for fishing, school uniforms for the children (Hisiu only), mechanical assets of outboard motors (Hisiu only) and bikes. Others were radios, pressure lamps and at Hisiu several small stoves. Hisiu easily has the highest standard of living in the Nara comparable to any other village along the coast. Although the above points to a variety of possessions many of the things mention are confined to the coastal villages of Ala Ala and Hisiu the rest of the Nara would have one of the lowest standards of living in the Sub District. There are 39 sowing machines inn the Nara the majority at Hisiu and Ala Ala.

30. The tatooing of young Roro girls at Hisiu has almost completely ceased and now the young girls are avoiding it. This is mainly due to Mission influence but partly because more young girls are going to work in Port Moresby and it is somewhat of a stigma to them.

31. Along the coast in the villages of Hisiu, Ala Ala and Oroi the staple diet is good however inland the peoples diet is relatively poor. As with other areas in the Sub District the staple diet comprises mainly vegetables. Bananas, Yams, Taro and Tapioco being most important all year round. Other foods that are important are Cau Cau, Pumkins, Corn and Pineapples. Coconuts are a minor part of the diet the main going to domestic animals. The coastal villages are able to substitute their diet with seafoods including turtles, crayfish and fish. The inland Nara villages having only wallaby and wild pig. Introduced crops exist only in a minor form ie. oranges, lemons, rice, corn, tomatoes and even peas. Peanuts are also reported to grow well in some areas but only a few people cultivate these.

32. At Hisiu more and more canned foodstuffs are being purchased because of the increase in income to the village from crayfishing and other enterprises. However over the rest of the Nara there are few trade stores and little money.

33. Womens Clubs are not well established in the Nara. There are only 4 Clubs with 90 members and these are mainly buisness ventures as well as social. The 2 at Hisiu both run prosperous trade stores while the Ala Ala club clears land for gardens. There are no mens clubs in the Nara.

34. The local L.M.S. pastor at Hisiu runs a Boy Scout and Girl Guide movement which was estabilised from Delena. There are 28 Girl Guides, 20 Scouts and 24 Cubs.

35. Interest in sport is limited to school children, the elders having no interest in muscular exhertion. The children are taught basket ball and soccer at the Government school at Hisiu. An oval is on the projects list for the school which should stimulate enthusiasm even more in the younger generation/

MISSIONS: H.

36. Two Missions are to be found in the Nara. The London Missionary Society and the Catholic Mission. Hisiu is about 75% L.M.S. and 25% Catholic. Ala Ala and Tubu and Vanuamai all have a strong Catholic following while Kaiau, Diumana and Oroi are all L.M.S. The L.M.S. have the strongest following in the area. Both Missions are administered from outside the area. The L.M.S. from Delena and The Catholic Mission from Yule Island.

37. In previous years there was a fair amount of tension and conflicting opinions between the two denominations over land and other differences. However the situation is now stable, both opperating independently of each other.

38. The Catholic Mission runs a Copra plantation at OBO in the Nara. This is run by one European brother and employs 16 Kerema labours. The L.M.S. Mission has 3 native teachers and 2 native pastors at their schools. The Catholic Mission employs 1 local teacher and 1 Roro catechist.

39. Religious services are held in Hisiu, Diumana, Oroi and Ala Ala the remainder being administered by visiting missionaries.

40. Many people have not yet accepted the Christian way. The breakdown of traditional authority at Hisiu has been accompanied by a revival in sorcery and other superstitious practices. However the previous tension that existed has settled down and the following of both churches is slowly increasing. As mentioned before the L.M.S. Mission is the strongest in the Nara.

NON-INDIGENES. 'I'

41. Besides the OBO Copra Plantation operated by the Yule Island Catholic Mission there are two other buisnesses operated by non-indigenes.

42. The largest single buisness in the area are the Copra plantations owned and operated by British New Guinea Developement Company, or better known as the Hisiu Beach Estates incorporating Hisiu Division, Area Division and Obu Division. These plantations cover a massive area along the coast with some 78,000 trees and a total yearly output of 15 to 16 hundred tons of Copra a year. These plantations are run by the manager Mr.W.Petton and three assistant managers. A privately run Copra plantation is situated on the border of the Roro and the Nara. This is run by Mr.R.Edwards. The Obo Mission plantation is operated by one European Brother. This plantation covers 250 acres with an output of approximately 100 tons a year. This produce goes to Yule Island.

43. Only the Hisiu Beach Estates employ local labour and these are well paid drivers and mechanics. The reluctance of these buisnesses to employ local labour is not unreasonable as they either will not work or desert. The Hisiu Beach Estates

NON-INDIGENES. (cont).

employ 13 local labour comprising carpenters, drivers and mechanics also 187 indentured labour (highlanders). The patrol was informed that the Hisiu plantations could replace that number in local labour but their reluctance to work is very real.

44. The Obo Mission plantation employs no local labour except 16 Keremas. Ou Ou Creek plantation, on the bomrder of the Nara, employs 2 Roros but no Naras.

45. This gives a total number of local labour employed by non-indigenes at 13.

46. Because of the village transport system to marketing points in Moresby these places are not outlets or markets for primary produce.

COMMUNICATIONS. 'J'.

47. Compared with the rest of the Sub District the communication system of the Nara is poor. The area is provided with one trunk road running from Delena in the Roro to the Aroa River. This road does not connect any feeder roads to the inland Nara villages and is cut off by Hall Sound at one end and the Aroa River at the other. Thus the Nara has no direct road access to any other part of the Sub District.

48. The trunk road connects all the plantations listed in 'I' and connects to the Aroa wharf the main landing point for the area. Previously the road was an all weather road however it is now only passable to tractors due to the effect of the wet season. It is maintained by contract.

49. The fact that the area is not linked by road to other important parts of the Sub District creates some economic and marketing problems which will be discussed later.

50. The only form of connection for the inland villages of Vanuamai, Diumana, Kaiau and Tubu is by walking track. All these are connected to each other as well as with Orei with walking tracks joining the trunk road on the coast.

51. The trunk road from Aroa to Delena will eventually become one of the most important in the Sub District as the Moresby Bereina road is expected to pass along sections of this road. If this eventuates it will undoubtedly open new horizons for the area and would link the Nara to nearly every area in the Sub District.

52. There is only one official anchorage in the Nara. This is a beach anchorage on the Hisiu division of the Hisiu Beach Estates. However this is seldom used. The main landing point for the Nara is the Aroa wharf. This is situated near the mouth of the Aroa River and mainly serves the Hisiu Plantations.

COMMUNICATIONS. (cont).

The wharf can take K boats and other medium sized coastal ships but entry is governed by a sandbar at the mouth of the river. Copra is the main cargo shipped out however large ammounts of trade store supplies are broubht into the Nara via the Aroa wharf. At Ou Ou creek there is also a landing supplies for the Ou Ou plantation being off loaded at high tide.

53. There is no airstrip included in the Nara Census Division, however the Aroa airstrip, because of its use by people in the Nara could be termed as the main airstrip for the area. The Aroa strip is a privately maintained strip capable of taking D.C3's. It is classified in category 'A'. It has a total length of 3,300 feet. The strip is serviced twice weekly by Patair and more often if required. Both the Aroa airstrip and the Aroa wharf are connected to the trunk road by feeder roads crossing the plantations. There are several possible airstrip sites however the economic poverty of the inland villages would not warrant construction.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS. 'K'.

Below are listed tradesmen etc in each village in the Nara.

HISIU	To'oro Aihi	Mechanic and Driver
	Ovia Ume	Carpenter and Plumber
	Ikupu Oa	Mechanic and Driver
	Hau Bure	Driver, Mechanic and Carpenter
	Aihi Oa	Driver and Mechanic
	Ikupu Kaika	Outboard operator
	Moses Ikupu	Outboard operator & driver.
	Ome Ume	Carpenter and Storeman
	Arua Paru	Truck Driver
	Ikupu Paru	Truck Driver
	Ome Paru	Carpenter
	Wali Susuve	Carpenter
	Oa Aihi	Driver
	Ikupu Vahii	Truck Driver
	Oa Bene	Carpenter
	Roi Aihi	Outboard Operator.
	Miria Ovia	Outboard operator
	Oa Vakai	Teacher Govt School
KAIAU	None	-
TUBU	Oa Gabe	Carpenter
ALA ALA	Paraha Ovia	Driver and Carpenter
	Arua Paraha	Carpenter
ORGI	Roi Aua	Teacher A cert
	Karuku Maria	Teacher
	Sema Ria	Carpenter
	Papua Ume	"
	Arua Papua	"
	Sam Naime	"
	Ume Av	"
	Aua Aua	Plumber and Painter

VAN

SKILLS. (cont).

VANUAMAI	Henry Une	Carpenter
	Aika Neme	Carpenter
DIUMANA	Barti Hisi	Teacher cert.'B'

The above is a list of the skilled workers in the villages at the time of the survey. It may be noted that in Hisiu there are double that number professing to be truck and tractor drivers. Only those with licences were entered. Many of the professed "tradesmen" are not certificated but are capable of the job stated.

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT. 'L'.

54. The people of the Nara would be one of the least politically aware in the Sub District. The Naras have some experience of non-traditional organisations. Their Co-operatives (only 1 now exists out of 3) and Womens Clubs have given them some idea in group activities and the conduct of a meeting. The Nara was included into the Kairuku Local Government Council in May 1966. Thus the Nara is relatively new to this organisation and as yet the area is lacking a unity of purpose and outlook by the use of the Council. The people ,as yet, have no comprehension of the Councils role except the more educated. In time however the Council in this area could be effective, politically.

55. The attitudes towards the non-indigenes, specifically the plantation owners, is not wholly one of acceptance. I submit that the people are somewhat jealous of the large scale production they see as well as the large area of land occupied on land they consider should be theirs. This is understandable to a point but is a selfish attitude which is prevalent in Diumana, Tubu, Kaiau and Oroi.

56. As mentioned before the Hisiu society is very fragmented however these people would have a higher understanding in the present form of Government than the inland villages. The main reasons for this is their contact with Moresby, their non-traditional organisations and a better developed economy than the entire Nara. Their monopoly of inter district transport and trading has not helped a feeling of unity with the rest of the Nara, although existing on friendly terms because of intermarriage ties, and also the fact that they are basically outsiders to the Nara.

57. Their smallness of numbers and independent origin has drawn the Nara villages fairly closely together and their lack of direct contact with outside areas has not given them any broad outlook on political unity

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPEMENT. (cont).

58. It was the overall opinion in every Nara village that they know they are members of the Council but this was as far as their knowledge went. One opinion expressed was that the people were trying to make up their minds which to follow, the Council or the Administration. This points to a poor comprehension of of the present form of Government. In Hisiu there are few of these ideas, the people possessing a fair idea of the role of the present Government.

59. There is only one person who has attended any Conference. He is Moses Ikupu of Hisiu and has attended the Co-operatives Conference at Kenedobu in 1958. He is also a member of the District Advisory Committee.

60. It is doubtfull wether there are any Naras who have attended any such conferences, even of those residing outside the area.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA. 'M'.

61. NUMBER OF ECONOMIC TREES.

VILLAGE	COCONUT	BETEL NUT	MANGOES	OTHERS.
HISIU	506	400	10	30 Oranges 15 Breadfruit
TUBU	150	155	5	7 Oranges
KAIAU	331	324	5	5 Oranges
DIUMANA	209	90	19	3 Breadfruit
ALA ALA	1859	34	19	8 Breadfruit 1 Cashew
OROI	1339	614	96	45 Breadfruit 9 Oranges 2 Cherry
VANUAMAI	160	150	3	2 Breadfruit
TOTAL TREES	9109	1771	137	129

The above trees are mature and bearing. Immature trees would be 20% of village plantings.

This would give 7289 producing Coconut trees in the Nara.

Estimating that approximately 100 trees give 1 ton of Copra a year then the trees in the Nara would produce 72 tons of Copra a year. Home consumption and use totals 50%.

Estimating 1 bag Copra-$10 Total earnings : $1000.

It may be noted that the above production amount is the potential production of trees int the Nara. Actual Production would be less.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.(cont).

61. Practically all produce from market gardening is sold in Moresby. On an average 2 large motorized canoes go to Moresby each month from Hisiu. Each takes 4-5 people with market produce (Betel Nut, Bananas and Coconuts). Therefore about 9 people a month visit Moresby with produce for sale. The average earning of 15-20 dollars per person per trip comes out at $162 a month. Thus from garden produce $1944 is earned a year. It is impossible to estimate the total income of Betel Nut in proportion to other maket garden produce because of variation. Therefore the above total includes cash made from the sale of Betel Nut.
The position of the inland Naras inhibits these people from participating to any large degree in inter-district trading. Their trips are so infrequent and numerically small that the above total from market garden produce would be entirely spread over Hisiu, Ala Ala and Orei. Some local trading does occur, but only erratically between the Hisius and the Naras. Fresh foods for wallaby being the main items of trade.

Other produce ie. Crayfish totals $8,200 per annum.

Thus the total income per annum from garden produce is $4,144.

62. Wage Labour Cash Earnings;

1. Hisiu Beach Estates.	$2,132	(foreign labour excluded)
2. Obo Plantation.	Nil	
3. Ou Ou Plantation.	Nil	

Total wage earnings: $2,132.

63. Out of 3 Co-operative Societies at Hisiu, Ala Ala and Orei only Hisiu is still opperating. The attitudes of the people were the main reasons for Orei and Ala Ala breaking down but also because there was a chance of these running at a loss. Because of the sizes of the Co-operatives they could not be real economic ventures but mainly as a service to the people. When the people did not need the service any longer the societies naturally broke down.

64. The Hisiu Co-operative has now just become a service to the people. They have ceased investing Share Capital and because of low profits there is little repropriation to the people. Hisiu Co-op has 172 members with a Share Capital of $3,016.
Thus Total Share Capital invested: $3,016.

65. There is one savings bank branch in the areaw with a total balance of $3,000. Most of this is held by the Government school teachers and the local plantation workers.

66. The area has several progressive buisinessmen however the most outstanding of these would be Moses Ikupu of Hisiu. Moses runs a prosperous trade store and an inboard outboard canoe used for passenger trips to Moresby. He has his family as a labour force.

67. There has been little difficulty with Tax Collection

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA. (cont).

ENTERPRISES	COMMENTS	INCOME P.A.
HISIU.		
Trade stores	Womens Club No 1	$1,000
Trade store	Hoa Rai	$160
Trade store	Moses Ikupu	$1500
Trade store	Ikupu Oa	$1,500
Trade store	Arua Paru	$1,000
Trade store	Womens Club No 2	$1,500
12HP Archimedes Outboard Canoe	Ikupu Paru	$210
Bedford 1½ ton truck	Ikupu Paru	$120
Two 12hp Archimedes Outboard canoe. US.	Ikupu Oa	$—
12hp Archimedes inboard outboard	To'oro Aihi	$100
12hp Archimedes inboard outboard	Miria Maire	$100
12hp Archimedes US.	Miria Beata	—
18hp Evinrude	Miria Ovia	$150
12hp Archimedes US. 40hp Evinrude outboard inboard canoe	Ikupu Kaika	$200
2 12hp Archimedes Both US	Hau Bure	$70
US Tractor	Aika Seala	—
DIUMANA.		
Trade store	Ume Vaulia	$480
OROI.		
Trade store	Jambura Yamomeba	$240
VANUAMAI		
Trade store	Aika Tsiala	$120
TOTAL CASH EARNINGS IN THE NARA:		$ 8,450

TOTAL CASH EARNINGS IN THE NARA.

1. Market garden produce:-	$4,144.
2. Copra production:-	$2,000.
3. Wage labour cash earnings:-	$2,132.
4. Bank Accounts:-	$3,000.
5. Co-op Society share capital:-	$ 3,016.
6. Other cash earnings:-	$8,450.
TOTAL:	$22,742.

68. With a total population of 1372 people this gives anincome per annum per capita of $16'03. This would not be evenly spread over the Nara but the majority going to the coastal villages, especially Hisiu.

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY. 'N'.

69. Arable land in the Nara is far from reaching saturation point. However there are restricting factors which have created an economic frustration especially within the inland Nara villages. The Kisiu people, as stated previously, are restricted by the boundaries of their Reserve (this is to be rectified). With low rainfall and poor rocky soil the inland Nara villages are only planting sufficent for subsistence needs. All utilised land is used for gardens, coconuts are of lesser importance. Along the coast there is little land between the villages however this land is more productive for permanent tree crops (ie. coconuts). The distance from the sea of the inland Nara is another reason for the lack of good coconut crops in these villages.

70. The inability of the inland Nara people to get their produce to a marketing point provides no incentive to them to expand present plantings. Along the coast arable land is limited with little prospect of increasing present plantings, unless they go further inland where the land is worse.

71. The answer to the above is in the potential of fishing. The coastal waters abound in crayfish, turtles and fish for which a ready market is found in Port Moresby. Over the last 9 months a great amount of change came about in the coastal Nara because of their participation in the crayfishing industry, based at Yule Island, for the first time. Over $20,000 was distributed among the Roro villages last year and now the Nara villages of Ala Ala, Oroi and Hisiu have become suppliers in the 4 month season. Over $2,000 was distributed between these 3 villages. This undoubtedly opens up a new cash income to the Nara. However the geographical position of the inland Nara villages Vanuamai, Diuman, Kaiau and Tubu excludes them from participation. Any possibilities of these people moving to the coast would certainly guarantee them of a new and profitable income. Next season even more money should be distributed in the Nara and could become the major cash income as is the case in many Roro villages.

72. Market gardening could be increased if a more organised transport system (ie. trucks and canoes) was devised. At present Hisiu holds the monopoly in the area with inter-district transport despite comprtition from the Roro. Thus the other villages are dependent on Hisiu for the transporting of their produce to Moresby. The inland Nara people have the added disadvantage of the distance to the coast from their villages and by the time they sell their produce in More by and return there is little or no profit for their efforts. This seems to stifle any attempts of the inland Naras to concentrate on market gardening. There are abundant amounts of wallaby in the inland region suitable for cash market. Copra production could certainly be increased along the coast as their is a continual market for their produce.

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY. (cont).

73. There is little possibility of wage earnings to increase in the Nara because of the relutance of the plantations to employ them. The trend is that a man has little land he seeks to supplement his income by working outside his district, usually in Moresby. Employers are not increasing the number of locals employed by them because, as stated before, of their reluctance to work. The labour remains all indentured highland labour with a small percentage of local workers occupying more skilled jobs as carpenters and drivers.

74. Although the Naras understand clearly that to get money they have to work they are still leathe to any form of muscular exhession. Any programme to increase cash earnings would certainly fail. The only solution would be to let cash earnings multiply by themselves as suggested in paragraph 71.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT. 'O'.

75. The Nara was included into the Kairuku Council in May 1966, 1 year ago. As yet they have not grown accustom to the Councils purpose and lack an understanding in its role. The Councillors, as yet, do not have as much sway as the traditional chiefs or elders although, generally, they are obeyed. As part of this survey I was supervising construction of a Council Aid Post at Hisiu. Undoubtedly as more material benifits such as this are undertaken in the area the people will realize the tangible proof of belonging to the Council. The only feeling shown throughout the patrol was the lack of understanding in what the Council was. This will, no doubt, be overcome in time.

CONCLUSION.

76. The Naras and Hisius are a friendly but not very energetic people. The inland people are poorly adjusted to a poor environment while the coastal people, who are more enterprising, are well adjusted to a favourable environment. The Nara is agriculturally stagnant the main answer to economic advancement lying in the sea.

Anthony Lock

Anthony Lock.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(6)

REPORT OF R.P&M.S.C ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

NAME: CONST. KOMBI. Reg NO 10768.

CONDUCT: GOOD.

COMMENTS: Const. Kombi carried out his duty but requires more Patrol experience. He speaks good English and provided pleasant company.

Anthony Lock

Anthony Lock.
Officer Conducting Patrol.

APPENDIX "C"

CLAN CHIEFS AND LEADERS NARA AND HISIU VILL AGES.

VILLAGE	CLANS	CHIEF	COMMENTS
HISIU	UPIKUPUNA	OA AVIA	Hereditary chief.
	KOMOKUPUNA	OA AIHI	First clan at Hisiu
	HEREKUPUNA	ARUA PARU	
	ROROIARA	UME OA	
	ERE ERE	IKUPU VAKI	
	OA'OVIA	AIHI ROI	No 1
		OVIA BEATA	No 2
	CORINA	UME AIHI	Chief dead, young boy.
		MIRIA UME	No 2
	BARIKUPUNA	PORENI UME	
DIUMANA	RUMABADA No 1	AUATE NEME	Female, main chief.
	RUMABADA No 2	NEME ANAPOO	
	OLOA	ARUA CA	
	VAURIA	VAURIA AUA	
	AUA KUPUNA	UME UME	
KAIAU	RUMABADA NO 1	UME AU	Main chief.
	RUMABADA No 2	AUA UME	
	ELEVAI	NEME UME	
TUBU	MAREA No 1	NEME ARUA	
	MAREA No 2	CA GABE	
	KEVELE	ARUA MAINO	Young man, replaced mother.
ALA ALA	RUMABADA	KOROKA ARUA	Female, main chief
	OROA	OROA POE	
	KUKURU	NEME TSIALA	Councillor.
	AIRAVA	PARAHA OVIA	
OROI	RUMABADA No 1	BOE NEME	Main chief, only when feast do they follow other chiefs.
	RUMABADA No 2	NEME AU	
	RUMABADA No 3	SAM NAIME	
	AVO No 1	AVA AVA	
	AVO No 2	AVA SARIKI	
	MAUARA	OA OA	
	UBO OLANA	AMADI AMADI	
	BABU	UME KORO	
	MIAKEINI	OA UME	
VANUAMAI	VANUAMAI	UME [illegible]	Main chief
	MOIKA	KALOKA OLOA	
	LOLOBATA	NEME ARUA	
	ARUO	AIKA ARUA	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

(4)

APPEND 'D'

Year 1967 Month APRIL

Birth Rate = 4·08 per 100

Death Rate = 1·03 per 100

Natural Increase = 3·05. per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS: Under 1 Year M	Under 1 Year F	1-5 Years M	1-5 Years F	6-10 Years M	6-10 Years F	11-15 Years M	11-15 Years F	16-45 Years M	16-45 Years F	46 and over M	46 and over F	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	MIGRATIONS IN M	MIGRATIONS IN F	MIGRATIONS OUT M	MIGRATIONS OUT F
1	ALA ALA												1		1	4				1
2	DIUMANA																	3		
3	HISIU								1		3		2	1	18	21	3	6	5	15
4	KAIAU										1		1	1	1				3	3
5	OROI				1	1									4	2		2		2
6	TUBU										1									
7	VANUAMAI.					2							1	1	1	4				1
8																				
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS				1	3			1		5		5	3	25	31	3	11	8	22.

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS: Inside District: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	Outside District: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	ABSENT: Inside the District: Government: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	Mission: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	STUDENTS: Outside the District: Government: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	Mission: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F
1	ALA ALA		4	1	8	2									5	2	1									
2	DIUMANA		2	2	9	2		3	1	2					1											
3	HISIU		25	23	68	48	2	5	18	7	7	3	15	5	3	5	2						1			
4	KAIAU		6	3	7	2											1									
5	OROI		13	14	28	13	1	3	10	3					5	1										
6	TUBU		5	5	11	4					1															
7	VANUAMAI.		7	8	19	11			1						3	1	1									
8																										
9																										
10																										
11																										
12																										
13																										
14																										
15																										
	TOTALS		62	56	150	78	3	11	25	12	8	3	15	5	17	9	5						1			

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS: Under 1 Year M	Under 1 Year F	1-5 Years M	1-5 Years F	6-10 Years M	6-10 Years F	11-15 Years M	11-15 Years F	16-45 Years M	16-45 Years F	46 and over M	46 and over F	TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
1	ALA ALA		1	2	10	10	8	6	4	4	13	15	7	6	32	25	29	23	109	3·8
2	DIUMANA				6	5	3	5		3	17	18	9	6	12	18	36	28	94	1·6
3	HISIU		5	5	49	49	29	40	26	27	55	82	62	57	146	167	215	196	714	3·7
4	KAIAU		1		4	1		1	1		6	6	4	6	12	5	18	14	49	3·8
5	OROI		3		6	8	7	2	8	9	27	20	18	13	43	37	83	49	212.	4·2
6	TUBU				4	1		3			7	4	1	4	10	9	19	12	50.	4·7
7	VANUAMAI.		4	4	5	11	3	7	3	2	19	9	9	12	22	33	49	41	145	2·8.
8																				
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS		10	11	84	85	50	64	42	45	144	114	110	104	277	285	441	363	1372	

Govt. Print.—12923/6.64.

8th May, 1967.

(3)

APPENDIX E.

SHOT-GUN OWNERS, NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

VILLAGE.	OWNERS.	OWNERS.	TOTAL.
MISIU.	AIHI OA.	MOSES IKUPU.	
	ARUA PARU.	IKUPU LOI	11
	PINU ILELA.	PALU AIHI.	
	BEATA OA.	HAU VURE.	
	AIHI ROI	BAPUA PARU	
	AIHI ROI (11)		
KAIAU.	UME AU	AUA UME	3
	NEME UME.		
TUBU.	NEME ARUA.	ARUA NEME.	4
	OA GABE.	NEME UME.	
DIUMANA.	AUA KEO	NEME ANABOO	
	AU ARUA.	VAURIA AUA.	5.
	BARTI EISI.		
ALA ALA.	KAPI NAMO	OROA POE.	2.
OROI.	BOE NEME.	SAM NAIME.	
	AUA AVA.	PAPUA UME.	6.
	UME AU.	BOE NAIME.	
VANUAMAI.	ARUA NEME.	AIKA ARUA	
	POE KARWAE.	UME OA	
	NEME NAROU.	NEME AUA	9
	UME ARUA.	ARUA ARUA	
	AUA UME.		

TOTAL OF GUNS IN THE NARA: 40.

APPENDIX 'F'.

(2)

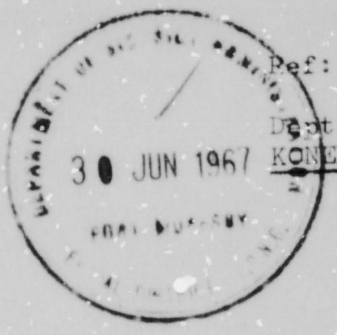
KAIRUKU LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS AND COMMITTEEMEN AS AT THE 8th MAY, 1967.

VILLAGE	COUNCILLOR	VILLAGE COMMITTEEMEN.
HISIU	TOORO AIMI AIMI OA	AIMI VENE IKUPU VEATA OVIA VEATA VARI SUVE
DIUMANA	NEME VEAU	
TUBU	NONE	AME VAURIA AO ALA
KAIAU ALA ALA	NONE NEME SIALA	NEME UME ARUA PARAHA AUA OROA
ORIO	VAURO UME	OA UME OA OA
VANUAMAI	AIPA NEME	NEME ARUA AUA SEALA
TOTALS	COUNCILLORS 6	
	COMMITTEEMEN 12	

67-7-13

(16)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



Ref: 67-16-1

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

29/6/1967.

District Commissioner,
Port Moresby

PATROL NO. (Kairuku) 13 of 1966/67

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of:-

* Memorandum of Patrol No. 13/66-67

* Patrol ~~Report~~ No.

covering patrol by Mrs J. Barrett & Mrs J.W. Kent.

K McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

* Delete as necessary.

BM. 3/7

(15

Ref: 67-7-13

14th. June, 1967.

Director,
Department District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT BEREINA NO. 13 of 66/67
MR. T. BARRETT. C.P.O.

Copy of the above report is forwarded for your perusal.

2. The report is of a routine patrol to amend the Census and Common Roll. Comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Bereina adequately cover the matters raised.

3. Mr. Barret has presented quite a good report.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER G.D.

67-7-13

(14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
6 JUN 1967
P.O. BOX 776
PORT MORESBY

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

3rd June, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Bereina Patrol 13 of 66/67.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted by Mr. T. Barrett, Cadet Patrol Officer to the Waima - Kivori Census Division.

(i) Patrol Report in duplicate submitted by Mr. T. Barrett, Cadet Patrol Officer.

(ii) Memorandum of Patrol submitted by Mr. James W. Kent Assistant District Commissioner.

(iii) Camping Out Allowance Claims submitted by Messrs Barrett, Cadet Patrol Officer and Kent, Assistant District Commissioner.

Personel Files

No written patrol instructions were issued as Mr. James W. Kent, Assistant District Commissioner accompanied Mr. T. Barrett Cadet Patrol Officer for the first two days of the patrol. Once it was seen that Mr. Barrett was quite capable ofundertaking the patrol on his own the Assistant District Commissioner returned to Bereina.

2. Census revision and amendment of the Common Roll for the Waima Kivori Census Division was successfully accomplished. Limited success was achieved in obtaining outstanding Council Tax.

3. Some additional comments follow:-

(i) Mr. Barrett has proved himself to be a very observant offiver as instanced, for example, in the
Para 4: The contrast in the Radio listening habits of the Mekeo and Roro people;

Para 5-6: The contrast between the beach villages with their excellent cross ventilated homes and the small badly ventilated houses in villages situated in the bush some three miles inland from the coast.

Para 8: The dominance of certain Local Government Councillors by village business men.

(ii) Para 8. This aspect will have to be more closely examined by an experienced officer and if the report is accurate, which I do not Doubt, then steps will have to be taken to rectify the situation.

(iii) Para 13: The Waima Kivori Transport Company is financed by a number of villages. During the past two years the internal running of the company has been faced with an ever increasing problem of inter village jealousies. I have requested the Department of Trade and Industry to send a Business Advisory Officer to assist the people in putting the company on a sound business basis. To date it has not been possible for such an officer to visit Bereina.

..2/

(13)

4. A very good first solo patrol and an excellent report by a young officer who displays a great deal of interest in his job.

James W. Kent

.....
Assistant District Commissioner.
(James W. Kent.)

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....Central.....Report No...Bereina Patrol 13/66-67....

Patrol Conducted by.....Mr.T. Barrett.....C.P.O.....

Area Patrolled.....Waima Kivori Census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans...Mr.J.W.Kent. A.D.C. 2 Days

Natives.....1 Member R.P.&N.G.C.
Kairuku L.G.Clerk

Duration—From 4...../...5.../19.67..to..10./..5..../1967....

Number of Days....8 Days.....6 camped.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 21../....10/19..66..

Medical ..../...../19.64.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol.....1. Census and Common roll amendments.....

.....2. Collect back tax for Kairuku L.G.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .. ..

.....

.....

.....

(11)

67-1-4

Sub District Office
Bereina,
Central District.

Assistant District Commissioner
Bereina,
Central District.

22nd May 1967.

Berina Patrol Report No.13/66-67.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance on behalf of this officer

Patrol conducted by:- Mr T.Barrett C.P.O.
Patrol accompanied by Europeans:- Mr J.W.Kent A.D.C. 2 Days
Natives:- 1 Member R.P&N.G.C.
Kairuku Local Govt. clerk
Objects of Patrol:- Census and Common roll.
Duration of Patrol:- 4/5/67 to 10/5/67 6 Days camped.

For your information please.

T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

Appendix 1 Census Statistics.

(10)

Bereina Patrol No. 13/66-67.

Patrol Diary.

Thurs 4th May	Prepared to leave station for Waima Kivori. Departed 0945 hrs. Arrived Waima hospital 1100 hrs. Departed hpspital 1130 hrs for Kivori Poe. Arrived 1215 hrs. Prepared camp and inspected the village. Slept Kivori Poe.
Fri 5th May	Commenced census 0900 hrs. Finished 1130 hrs. Commenced census of Kivori Kui at 1300 hrs. Finished 1630 hrs. Complaints until 1830 hrs. Common roll statistics from 1930 hrs until 2230 hrs Slept Kivori Poe.
Sat 6th May	Went to Kivori Hereparu at 0730 hrs. Commenced census at 0800 hrs. Finished at 0900 hrs. Complaints until 1130 hrs then returned to Kivori Poe. The A.D.C. had already departed for the station. Census statistics in the afternoon. Slept Kivori Poe.
Sun 7th May	Census statistics in the morning and 1 hour on common roll amendments. Observed Kivori Poe in the afternoon. Slept Kivori Poe.
Mon 8th May	Departed Kivori Poe at 0830 hrs by Kivori truck. Arrived Waima Aviara 0900 hrs. Commenced census at 0945 hrs Finished 1200 hrs. Census statistics from 1330 hrs until 1630 hrs. Common roll from 1630 hrs until 1800 hrs. Slept Waima Aviara.
Tues 9th May	Departed for Roroaiara 0700 hrs. Commenced census at 0800 hrs. Finished 1200 hrs. Complaints from 1200 hrs until 1300 hrs. Departed for Hauramiri at 1345 hrs. Arrived 1400 hrs. Commenced census at 1415 hrs. Finished 1600 hrs. Census statistics from 1630 hrs until 1930 hrs. Common roll from 2000 hrs until 2130 hrs. Slept Aviara.
Wed 10th May.	Commenced census at Ere Ere 0800 hrs Finished 1030 hrs. Then returned to station at 1430 hrs. Arrived 1530 hrs. Slept Bereina station.

Patrol Diary (cont)

Fri 12th May — Departed station for Aviara Beach at 0830 hrs. Commenced census 1000 hrs. Finished 1030 hrs. Complaints until 1100 hrs. Walked back to station. Arrived 1215 hrs.

End of Diary.

(3)

BEREINA PATROL NO.13/66-67.

PATROL REPORT.

Introduction.

1. The purpose of this patrol was to take a census and make amendments to the common roll for the 1968 House of Assembly elections. The patrol was accompanied by the Kairuku Local Government clerk who was collecting back tax for the 1966/67 tax period. The A.D.C. also accompanied the patrol for two days but then returned to Bereina station. The area patrolled was the Waima Kivori census division which is situated on the coast. It is made up of 8 main villages, these villages being made up of small hamlets.

Reception of Patrol.

2. The reception of the patrol varied from village to village. The first two villages visited, Kivori Poe and Kivori Kui were very friendly towards the patrol and gave assistance whenever possible, however when the other villages heard that the patrol was also collecting back tax they were not VERY quick in coming forward for the census. This was particularly evident in Roroaiara where a number of people had to be"pushed" up to the table for the census and it was then found that they had not paid their tax.

3. Coconuts and bananas were frequently given to the patrol and when money was offered for these goods it was refused in all cases.

4. Once again it was noticed that a radio attract a crowd but unlike the Mekeo's the Waima's listen to the music not the news. Perhaps this is one reason why the Mekeo's are better business men than the Waima's.

Villages.

5. All the villages are made up of small hamlets with each clan living in their own hamlet. The standard of housing is fairly good. It was noticed that the closer the village was to the sea the better the houses were. An example of this was Kivori Poe where all the houses were big and very open with spaces in the walls to allow the wind to blow through the house. They were all made of native material and kept in good condition. In contrast to this Ere Ere which is approximately 3 miles from the coast had smaller houses which were usually closed in except for a door and a small window. Many of the houses were in bad condition and dirty and it was obvious that little care had been taken of them. This trend was general for the coastal villages and the slightly inland villages, however the two villages mentioned are extreme cases and in most villages the standard of housing and the maintenance was good.

6. The villages were all clean with the villages near the sea extremely clean. This was because any debris left lying around by the pigs is automatically covered by the sand

Villages (cont).

7. Three villages have water pumps. They are Kivori Poe, Kivori Kui and Ere Ere. These pumps all provide good drinking water. The pumps at Kivori Poe and Kivori Kui are both situated a short distance from the village. However this short walk is a cheap price for good water and the people are satisfied with the situation. The other villages get their water from wells in the ground.

Village Officials.

8. Village officials on most occasions were helpful, but it was noticed that in a couple of villages the councillors were only figureheads and did what they were told by the more powerful men of the village. An example of this was Ere Ere. This village has a lot of business men and any decisions that had to be made were made by this group of men. Roroaiara also has an ineffectual councillor. He is an old gentleman and has no hold over the younger men of the village. This was evident when he was trying to gather the people for the census and a policeman had to be sent to assist him.

Political Situation.

9. At Kivori Poe a situation arose concerning the village chief. He had order the people not to fish in the creek as the fish were to small and they would kill them all thus causing a shortage of fish in later year s. The people had not heeded this warning and the chief complained to the patrol asking if it could order the people to obey him. It was explained to him, that although his advice to the people was sound, that the patrol could not order the people to obey him as they were not breaking the law in disobeying him. However it was explained to the villagers the next day that the advice that had been given by the chief was good advice and unless they complied with his wishes they would find themselves short of fish. This seemed to satisfy the chief however this seems as though it is the start of the decline of the power of the chief and probally many more cases similar to this one will arise in the near future. Eventually as the people get more education the chiefs will probally lose all their power and just become figureheads or fade out altogether.

10. Approximately 25% of the people were away from the villages at the time of the census, however 5% of these were probally missing because they heard that the patrol was collecting taxes. Of this large proportion of people away most of them were young men between 16-30 who had gone to Port Moresby to work. This migration of men seems likely to continue as there is no industry in Waima Kivori to employ these people.

Agriculture.

11. There is a shortage of agricultural activity in this area with copra being the only product grown on a scale large enough to market. The Waima Kivori have a very small amount of land as they only own a thin strip of land from the coast back to the Waima hills and a lot of this land is owned by the mission. This land is very sandy and coconuts seem to be the only successful crop with a few bananas and taro grown on the sides of the hills. A further setback in their activities is the lack of a trace element in the soil around Roroaiara and Waima Aviara. The absence of this element tends tc turn the coconut fronds a yellow colour and impedes the bearing of coconuts on the tree and in some cases completely stops it. The Department of Agriculture have investigated this matter but consider that it would not be profitable to put this element back into the soil as it is very expensive and the output of coconuts would not warrant all the expense.

12. When they have produced their copra they can take it into market by canoe. This method saves a lot of expense thus making a bigger profit for themselves. However this output of copra is not large and they do not make a lot of money from it as they usually have to split it up amongst a few families.

Commerce and Industry.

13. There are only two trucks in this census division. These are the Waima Kivori Transport Company and the Kivori Poe Transport Company. The Kivori truck is being well run at the moment and there are no problems however the Waima Company is having problems with the internal running of the Company. This matter is well known at Sub District Office so I will not enlarge on this as other correspondence will do so. Some of the villages are trying to buy trucks for the exclusive use of their own village people. However this area has got a small population with a large proportion of these away in Port Moresby and these trucks will find it hard to make a profit as there will be to many trucks and not enough people.

14. Most villages have a number of trade stores. These make a small profit for there owners with the average earnings being approximately 200 dollars. There are also a number of small businesses such as grass skirt making and wood carving but these are not on a large scale and are only done by individuals.

Complaints.

15. A few complaints were heard but time did not permit all of them to be heard as the patrol was moving from village to village as soon as the census was finished. A few complaints concerning pigs were heard but this was the only general trend evident.

Rest Houses.

16. The patrol slept in only two villages. At Kivori Poe where it slept for 4 nights the rest house was in good condition. It had been cleaned up and a toilet and fireplace had been built. Decorations had been put up around the walls and a table and chairs provided. A constant supply of water was provided. At Waima Aviara the patrol slept in the chiefs house as no rest house was available in the village. As the other villages in the area have no rest houses the patrol slept there for 2 nights and walked to the surrounding villages during the day.

Roads and Bridges.

17. The road to Waima Kivori is in need of repair but once the area is reached the road is in good condition. This is because the road is sandy and soaks up the water. Not many vehicles use the road during the wet season so the road avoids the wear and tear of tractors and trucks. The 3 bridges in the area are in need of repair as some of the timbers are rotting. The soil at the approaches of 2 of the bridges has been washed away causing vehicles to have to climb up onto the bridge in 4 wheel drive. These will have to be repaired in the near furture or the bridges will be not fit for use and more costly repairs will have to be done on them.

Missions.

18. There is a mission, a mission hospital and various mission schools in the area but these were not visited as the census and common roll took up all the time available.

Conclusion.

19. The Waima Kivori people live in stagnant area where it is hard to grow any crop on a large scale and there are no resources to start any type of industry. These two factors lead to a large migration of the people to other areas and this trend will continue until there is something in the area to attract them. The census and common roll work provided more training and the difficulties of tax collecting were experienced. It was a very interesting and informative patrol and enjoyed by this officer.

T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

(4)

BEREINA DETACHMENT

REPORT ON R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Constable Jiregari No. 8789.

Conduct. Good.

Comments. Not called on to do much police work but what was done was good..

C.P.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(3)

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate = 1·44 per 100

Death Rate = 41 per 100

Year 1967 Month MAY

Natural Increase = 1·03 per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS			
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				IN		OUT	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	KIVORI POE	5/5/67			2	3						1			3	5				3
2	KIVORI KUI	5/5/67											1		2	2				
3	HERE PARA	6/5/67													1					
4	WAIRA AVIARA	8/5/67						1							4	2	1	5		1
5	ROROAIARA	4/5/67									1				5	3			1	6
6	HAURAMIRI	4/5/67													2	2			1	
7	ERE ERE	10/5/67			1										1	5		2		2
8	AVIARA (SEAM)	12/5/67												1	2	1				1
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
		TOTALS			3	3		1			1	1	1	2	20	20	1	7	2	13

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS								ABSENT STUDENTS									
			Inside District				Outside District				Inside the District						Outside the District			
											Government				Mission		Government		Mission	
			Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child	Adult
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	KIVORI POE	5/5/67	19	10	57	28	12	2	12	5	5	7	12	3	31	27	10	5	1		3			1		2
2	KIVORI KUI	5/5/67	16	19	67	25			14		3	1	7		18	12	10	3			3					3
3	HERE PARA	6/5/67	11	9	28	13			4				3		3		1	3								
4	WAIRA AVIARA	8/5/67	12	15	34	32		2	7				1		8	11	3	4								
5	ROROAIARA	4/5/67	23	26	16	21	1	1	15	2			6		20	20	6	5			2					
6	HAURAMIRI	4/5/67	18	12	34	26			1			1	2		2	6	2	4			1					
7	ERE ERE	10/5/67	11	28	35	32			4		1		5		7	3	5	1							1	
8	AVIARA (SEAM)	12/5/67	4	5	22	11										2										
9																										
10																										
11																										
12																										
13																										
14																										
15																										
		TOTALS	120	120	286	24	13	5	62	7	9	9	34	3	87	81	34	24	1		9			1	1	5

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS														TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult			
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
1	KIVORI POE	5/5/67	1	4	40	25	10	11	10	5	66	73	76	41	124	102	124	157			554	3·16
2	KIVORI KUI	5/5/67	2	2	33	17	21	10	10	13	25	26	27	24	101	54	53	110			468	3·59
3	HERE PARA	6/5/67	1		6	8	7	7	2	7	12	14	15	10	36	31	53	45			154	3·21
4	WAIRA AVIARA	8/5/67	4	2	23	24	14	12	13	13	30	32	22	24	74	72	117	112			384	2·15
5	ROROAIARA	4/5/67	4	2	24	23	15	14	15	14	37	35	42	28	140	110	174	132			533	4·00
6	HAURAMIRI	4/5/67	1	2	15	13	5	5	11	10	14	33	25	14	55	52	81	57			283	3·24
7	ERE ERE	10/5/67	1	1	31	24	22	12	14	17	21	28	28	25	75	81	132	106			414	3·66
8	AVIARA (SEAM)	12/5/67	1		4	6	6	3	8	7	8	16	11	7	27	23	41	34			131	4·57
9																						
10																						
11																						
12																						
13																						
14																						
15																						
		TOTALS	15	14	203	76	164	92	83	86	305	352	290	193	693	617	962	752	749		2403	3·53

Govt. Print.—12923/6.64.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Appendix A (1)

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 13 of 66/67 Subdistrict KAIRUKU District CENTRAL

Officer Conducting Patrol Mr. T. Barrett C.P.O. (Accompanied by James W. Kent A.D.C.)

Census Division Patrolled Waima Kivori

Objects of Patrol (i) Census and Common Roll Amendments.

(ii) Collection unpaid Tax Kairuku L.G. Council.

See FOJ folios: 52: James W. Kent.

Date Patrol Commenced 4/5/67 Date Completed 6/5/67

Duration—Days

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

NIL

See Report on Patrol 13 of 66/67 submitted by Mr. T. Barrett, Cadet Patrol Officer.

James W. Kent

Patrolling Officer's Signature

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of District Administration, Port Moresby.

District Officer

Govt. Print.—A224/11.66.—10,000.

(22)

Ref: 67-7-14

25th. July, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 14 - 66/67
Messrs. W.P. Aaron Patrol Officer & T.Barrett
Cadet Patrol Officer.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please.

2. Two reports are shown under the same number. Mr. Barrett accompanied Mr. Aaron for the first week and as an exercise was instructed to submit a report.

3. Mr. Barrett has submitted quite a good report for his first attempt.

4. The patrol was of a routine nature, mainly to amend the Common Roll and therefore needs no comment.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-7-14 (21)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
18 JUL 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.

14th July, 1967.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
Box 776 P.O.,
PORT MORESBY.

Bereina Patrol No. 14: 66/67.

Report of the above patrol is forwarded herewith, with apologies for the delay, due to Mr. Aaron being absent on another patrol.

2. The instructions given Mr. Aaron were to give priority to Common Roll amendment; and these were carried out. However the report covering a patrol of 33 days is extremely brief.

3. Mr. Aaron's method of presentation has not improved and leaves much to be desired.

4. No Census figures were compiled, nor is a map enclosed as stated. Census figures have been compiled by this office, from notations in the Census Register.

5. Enclosed also is a report by Mr. C.P.O. Barrett covering the six days he accompanied the patrol.

6. This was Mr. Barrett's first patrol, and his well written report indicates that he has made a good start in his field duties. His report in fact gives more useful information than does Mr. Aaron's.

7. Camping Allowance claims for Mr. Aaron and Mr. Barrett are enclosed.

8. Also enclosed are claims submitted by Mr. Aaron for himself and wife for overtime on Common Roll amendments. The rate has been amended to 55 cents per hour.

A check of the diary reveals that the hours are probably correct, but they were not given to me for checking before Mr. Aaron left.

9. If these claims are approved, could a cheque be paid to Mr. and Mrs. Aaron whilst they are on leave.

10. For your information and onforwarding, please.

John J.B. Irwin.
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(20)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. Bereina Patrol 14/66-67

Patrol Conducted by Mr. W. Aaron Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Part East Makeo

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. T. Barrett, C.P.O.

Natives 1 Member R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 26./.4..../1967 to 2.../...5.../1967

Number of Days 7 Days 6 camped

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 24./...1../1967

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol 1. Amendments to the Common Roll.

2. Training of Mr. T. Barrett, C.P.O.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(19)

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

24th April, 1967.

Mr. T. Barrett,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

Subject:- Patrol Mekeo and Bush Mekeo Census Divisions.

Please accompany Mr. W.P. Aaron, Patrol Officer, when he departs on a patrol to the Mekeo and Bush Mekeo Census Divisions on Wednesday 26th April, 1967.

2. Objectives of the patrol are amendments to the Common Roll. A copy of the District Commissioner's roneod instruction "Amendments to the Common Roll" is attached; please read carefully. You will accompany Mr. Aaron for one week during which time you must become as familiar as possible with proceedures relating to amending the Common Roll. You will return to Bereina on the 3rd May and will then accompany me to the Waima - Kivori Census Division on identical duties.

3. It will be necessary for you to submit a report on your activities and observations for the period you accompany Mr. Aaron.

4. I wish you a pleasant patrol.

James W. Kent

.....
Assistant District Commissioner.
(James W. Kent.)

(18)

Sub District Office
Bereina,
Central District.

Assistant District Commissioner
Bereina,
Central District.

16th May 1967.

Bereina Patrol Report No.14/66-67.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance on behalf of this officer.

Patrol conducted by:- Mr W. Aaron. Patrol Officer.
Patrol accompanied by Europeans:- Mr.T.Barrett. C.P.O.
Natives:- 1 member of R.P.N.G.C.
Objects of Patrol:- Amendments to the Common roll and training of this officer.
Duration of Patrol:- 26/4/67 to 2/5/67.
6 days camped.

For your information please.

T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

Bereina Patrol No. 14/66-67.

Patrol Diary.

Wed 26th April	Prepared to leave station. Departed station 1100 hrs by Landrover. Arrived Inawabui 1300 hrs. Routine administration and minor complaints in afternoon. Slept Inawabui.
Thurs 27th April	Prepared for census 0800 hrs. Commenced 0900 hrs. Finished 1230 hrs. Departed for Bebeo by Landrover at 1330 hrs. Informed on the way that the road to Bebeo was unusable so went to Oriropetana. Arrived 1500 hrs. Routine administration until 1800 hrs. Common roll statistics until 2000 hrs. Slept Oriropetana.
Fri 28th April	Commenced census 0800 hrs. Finished 1100 hrs. No transport arrived so did census statistics from 1200 hrs until 1730 hrs. Amendments to common roll from 1830 hrs until 1930 hrs. Slept Oriropetana
Sat 29th April	Routine Administration in the morning. Sent word to Eboa village for the tractor to come and pick us up however it did not arrive. Slept Oriropetana.
Sun 30th April	Sent Policeman to Eboa to see if the tractor was going to come. Stayed at Oriropetana all day. Tractor finally arrived at 1900 hrs. Departed for Inawaia 1915 hrs. Arrived 2100 hrs. Slept Inawaia.
Mon 1st May	Walked to Jesubaibua for census. Arrived 0815 hrs. Commenced 0830 hrs. Finished 1100 hrs. Census statistics from 1130 hrs until 1330 hrs. Walked to Eboa for census however people were not informed of the census and were not in the village. Returned to Inawaia. Complaints from1600 hrs until 1700 hrs. Common roll amendments from 1700 hrs until 1900 hrs. Slept Inawaia.
Tues 2nd May	Commenced census at Inawaia 0830 hrs. Finished 1100 hrs. Then returned to station by Landrover. Arrived 1215 hrs.

End of Diary.

(16)

PATROL REPORT BEREINA NO.14/66-67.

Introduction.

1. The purpose of this patrol was to conduct a census and carry out amendments to the common roll. Routine administration was carried out if time was available in the particular village. The patrol was carried out in the East Mekeo villages, the West Mekeo villages to be done at a later date.

2. Although I had been to the Mekeo area before this was the first time I had stayed overnight and observed the people in their natural living conditions.

Reception of Patrol.

3. The patrol reception was friendly on most occasions with food being brought forward when the patrol slept overnight. When required one of the hunters would go out and bring back some wild game. This seemed to be plentiful as wild duck, wallaby and cockatoo were obtained. These were usually accompanied by sweet potato, bananas and taro.

4. The people seemed used to census patrols and would be waiting for their name to be called so that they could come forward. On some occasions they would come before their name was called. However the time saved by this feature and the convenience of it is lost when the people are collecting for the census. They take anything up to one hour to gather, this time depending on how much they are harassed by the councillor and his committee.

5. At right time the men of the village would come to the rest house and talk. The topics would range from their children to small complaints in the village. An interesting point noted was that when the news came on the wireless all talk would stop and people would gather around the rest house until it was finished.

Village Officials and Villages.

6. On most occasions the councillor and committee men were very helpful in conducting the census. The exception to this was Oriropetana where the councillor seemed to be ineffectual and the committeemen had to do all the work. This showed in his normal village work also as an inspection showed that nearly all the houses were in need of repair and that the village was dirty and unkempt. The people were given time limits to fix these houses and the next patrol into the area will notified so that another inspection can be carried out.

7. At Inawabui the councillor seems to be capable and modern in his ideas. Previously this village has had a reputation as one of the worst in the Mekeo. However there is a marked change as the village has been cleaned up and there are new houses replacing the old ones. A small oval is being built for the mission located there. The land has been cleared except for stumps and when this work is finished it will be the first oval in the Mekeo.

Village Officials and Villages. (cont).

8. Although Eboa was not censused because the messenger had forgotten to inform the village that the census was to be held and all the people had left the village, it was visited and was one of the cleanest villages seen on the patrol. This village will be done at a later date by Mr Aaron.

Political Situation.

9. Although the Mekeo's are all the one group of people there seems to be a certain mutual antagonism between the villages. One village was heard to call another village " a lot of big heads" because they owned a tractor. This probally arose because they didn't have a tractor themselves. However this antagonism exists even between clans and before the Mekeo's can become a leading people in this country they will have to learn to stop this petty fighting an unite.

10. It was a general trend in all villages that approximately 15% of the people were away in Port Moresby or the other main centres trading or working. It was noticed that the working group was made up mainly of young men between 18-30. This leaves the villages short of young men and all the work has to be done by the older men and women. As a result of this much of the work is left undone as they are unwilling to do anything that even resembles work. An example of this happened at Oriropetana when the patrol could not obtain carriers and had to wait until transport came from another village. All the young men were away and the older men would not carry the patrol equipment. This problem is unlikly to happen in a bigger village than Oriropetana as there would probally be a few young men still in the village.

11. A marriage problem arose in one village when the two wives of one of the men of the village could not settle anguement over a domestic problem. This was settled when one of the women decided to return to her home village. This type of trouble arises occasionally but it is a custom that is dying out and not many men take two wives in the present day society.

Commerce and Industry.

12. A lot of the villages in the Mekeo own a tractor or a truck. These are usually clan vehicles with all the members of a clan donating a bit of money towards the purchasing of the vehicle. Small arguements often arise but these are usually settled by discussion and the "company" continues to run smoothly.

13. Trade stores are present in all the villages. These stores do a limited amount of business as their stock is limited and a large majority of the people go into Bereina to buy their goods. An example of this is Oriropetana where the trade store averages six dollars per month. These stores have to contend with the bigger stores of Bereina and will have to

Commerce and Industry (cont).

lower their prices before they can hope to make a living from their stores. This problem will be hard to overcome because the majority of stores are not big enough to have their goods flown in from Port Moresby and have to buy them from the Bereina stores, thus raising their own prices. Eventually these smaller stores will probally close and only the larger and better managed stores will survive.

14. The main trading good is betel nut with a small amount of vegetables and copra. The Mekeo economy seems to rely on the demand of betel nut. If this demand decreased the Mekeo's would have a serious problem as they have no other crop to provide a source of income. However, although they have had this situation explained to them they seem prepared to take the risk that the betel nut trade will go on indefinately. This is understandable because at the present time they are getting approximately $120 for a basket of betel nut 6 feet long by 1 foot high. This almost induces one to start his own betel nut crop. This crop also requires a minimum amount of cultivation thus giving full dividends for the small amount of work done.

Roads and Bridges.

15. The roads in the area are just recovering from the wet season and are in good condition considering this fact. Contracts have been given out to local business men to repair them and some excellent jobs have been done. The grass has been cut back from the side of the road and the holes filled in and leveled out. The road to Oriropetana is very overgrown and will have to be cleared but the surface of the road is good as no vehicles used it during the wet season. One part of the road has been washed away by the Angabunga river and a new road has been made. This road leaves the river and goes inland for a little way and then goes on to the village. The diversion adds an extra ½ mile to the journey but the new section is in good repair so little time is lost. The bridge on the way to Bebeo is still under water and in poor repair. This is the main reason why the patrol could not reach Bebeo because the rest of the road is in fairly good condition.

Rest Houses.

16. In all cases the rest houses had been neglected and had to be cleaned up before the patrol could use them. Grass around the rest house was always long and the rest house was always dirty from the children playing in it. What toilets that were present were falling down and not fit for use. This neglect has come about because the villages are so close to Bereina station. The councillors think that if the patrol is so close to the station that it will go on rather than sleep in the village. A campaign will have to be held to get the rest houses

Rest Houses (cont).
up to standard. If a little time was spent on them every couple weeks this would avoid two hours hard work when the patrol arrives in the village.

Complaints.

17. A few minor complaints were heard but not enough time was spent in the villages to hear the majority of them. The people seemed to relise this and none of the complicated and ~~many~~ serious cases were brought forward.

Conclusion.

18. As a first patrol this was a very interesting and informative patrol. A lot of contact is made with the Mekeo's around the station and any information learnt will be of great assistance. Valuable experience was gained in the taking of a census and census statistics and I now feel confident that I could carry out a census on my own. The few minor complaints that I heard were also very helpful as they gave me experience in arbitration work. I enjoyed the patrol very much and are now looking forward to my next one.

Barrett

T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL.....Report No. BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 14/66-67

Patrol Conducted by.....W.P.AARON, P.C.....

Area Patrolled.....MEKEO AND BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISIONS.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....1 member of RPNGC.....

Duration--From 26 / 4 /1967 to 29 / 5 /1967

Number of Days.....33.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... / ... /1965...

Medical .... / ... /1966...

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....COMMON ROLL AMENDMENTS.....

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

(10)

67-4-1

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

24th April, 1967.

Mr. W.P. Aaron,
Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

Subject:- Patrol Mekeo and Bush Mekeo Census Divisions.

As discussed please depart on a patrol to the Mekeo and Bush Mekeo Census Divisions on Wednesday 26th April, 1967.

2. Objectives of the patrol will be to amend the Common Roll. Please refer to roneod circular "Amendments to the Common Roll" by the District Commissioner, file 1-8-10. Routine administrative matters can be attended to on the patrol, however the Common Roll amendments must have priority and attention to routine matters should not be allowed to slow down the patrol. Remember other Census Divisions also have to be attended to and target date for completion of the amendment to the Common Roll has been set at 30th June, 1967.

3. Note particularly that under the proposed electoral boundary changes the Karuama settlement at Mariboi will be included in the Hiri Electorate. These people must be included in your amendments.

4. Mr. Barrett, Cadet Patrol Officer, will accompany you for one week in order to become familiar with the proceedures involved in amending the Common Roll. He is to return to Bereina by Wednesday 3rd May when he shall accompany me to the Waima - Kivori Census Division. Ensure that Mr. Barrett receives as much tuition as possible.

5. One member of the Bereina Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary detachment should accompany you on the patrol. Duration should not extend beyond five weeks.

6. I wish you a pleasant patrol.

James W. Kent

.....
Assistant District Commissioner.
(James W. Kent.)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 14/56-67.

MEKEO AND BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISIONS.

DIARY.

APRIL, 1967.

Wednesday, 26th.
0800 hrs. to 1000 hrs. - prepared patrol gear.
1000 hrs. to 1100 hrs. - prepared patrol stationery.
1100 hrs. - departed Bereina for Inawabui.
1300 hrs. - arrived Inawabui.
1330 hrs. to 1500 hrs. - heard complaints.
1500 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - inspected village.
Stayed over-night.

Thursday, 27th.
0800 hrs. to 0900 hrs. - waited for the people to gather.
0900 hrs. to 1230 hrs. - revised census for Inawabui.
1330 hrs. - departed Inawabui for Eboa.
- met Father from Inawaia Mission and he informed that the Oriropetana-Bebeo road was in bad condition so the patrol went Oriropetana.
1500 hrs. - arrived Oriropetana.
1500 hrs. to 1800 hrs. routine administration.
1800 hrs. to 2000 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Inawabui.
Spent over-night.

Friday, 28th.
0800 hrs. to 1100 hrs. - revised census for Oriropetana.
1100 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - packed patrol gear.
- waited for Land-Rover - did not arrive.
1330 hrs. to 1730 hrs. - census statistics for Inawabui and Oriropetana.
1830 hrs. to 1930 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Oriropetana.
Spent over-night at Oriropetana.

Saturday, 29th.
0800 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - heard complaints.
- inspected village.
- sent message to Eboa for tractor.
1200 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - waited for Eboa tractor.
- did not arrive so spent over-night.

Sunday, 30th.
Sunday observed.
2000 hrs. departed Oriropetana by Eboa tractor for Inawaia.
2200 hrs. arrived Inawaia.
Spent over-night at Inawaia.

MAY, 1967.

Monday, 1st.
0800 hrs. - walked to Jesubaibua.
0900 hrs. to 1100 hrs. - census revised for above village.
1100 hrs. to 1330 hrs. - census statistics compiled.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - walked to Eboa.
- people were absent in their gardens so returned to Inawaia Rest House.
1600 hrs. to 1700 hrs. - heard complaints.
1700 hrs. to 1900 hrs. - amended Common Roll.
Stayed over-night.

Tuesday, 2nd.
0800 hrs. to 1330 hrs. - census revised for Inawaia.
1330 hrs. to 1620 hrs. - census statistics compiled.
1730 hrs. to 2130 hrs. - amended Common Roll.
Spent over-night.

Wednesday, 3rd.
0800 hrs. to 1300 hrs. - walked to Eboa.
- census revised for Eboa.
1300 hrs. to 1330 hrs. - heard complaints.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - village inspected.
- walked back to Inawaia.
- census statistics.

DIARY.(CONT.)

1700 hrs. - departed Inawaia for Inawi.
1800 hrs. - arrived Inawi.
1810 hrs. - departed Inawi for Bereina.
1910 hrs. - arrived Bereina.
1945 hrs. to 2345 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Eboa.

Thursday, 4th. 0800 hrs. to 1000 hrs. - obtained items for Bush Mekeo patrol.
1000 hrs. - departed Bereina.
1130 hrs. - arrived Inawi.
1130 hrs. to 1700 hrs. - census revised for Inawi.
1700 hrs. to 2300 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Inawi.
Spent over-night.

Friday, 5th. 0700 hrs departed Inawi for Inawae.
0900 hrs. - arrived Inawae.
0900 hrs. to 1100 hrs. - revised census for Inawae.
1100 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - walked to Catholic Mission at Angabanga.
1200 hrs. to 1400 hrs. - hired Mission Land-Rover.
- back to Inawae.
- arrived Inawi.
1400 hrs. to 1600 hrs, -Census statistics for Inawae.
- census statistics for Inawi.

Spent over-night.

Saturday, 6th. 0800 hrs. - departed Inawi for Aipeana.
0830 hrs. - arrived Aipeana.
0830 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - waited for the people to gather.
- councillor reported that he received message late and the people were in their gardens.
- went to Beipa'a rest house.
Stayed over-night.

Sunday, 7th. Sunday observed.
1330 hrs. to 1430 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Inawae.
1430 hrs. to 2230 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Inawi.
Stayed over-night.

Monday, 8th. 0730 hrs.- walked to Aipeana.
0800 hrs. to 1330 hrs. - census revised for Aipeana.
1330 hrs. to 1400 hrs. - heard complaints.
- village inspected.
1400 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - walked back to Beipa'a rest house.
1800 hrs. to 2400 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Aipeana.
Spent over-night.

Tuesday, 9th. 0800 hrs. to 0805 hrs. - walked to Beipa'a village.
0810 hrs. to 1320 hrs. - revised census for Beipa'a.
1320 hrs. to 1400 hrs. - heard complaints.
1400 hrs. to 1700 hrs. - census statistics compiled.
1700 hrs. to 2600 hrs. - amended Beipa'a Common Roll.
Stayed over-night.

Wednesday, 10th. 0700 hrs. to 0730 hrs. - walked to Amoamo.
0730 hrs. to 0830 hrs. - census revised for Amoamo.
0830 hrs. to 0900 hrs. - walked back to Beipa'a rest house.
0900 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - census statistics compiled for Amoamo.
1200 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - settled land dispute.
1630 hrs. to 1830 hrs. - amended Amoamo Common Roll.
Stayed over-night.

Thursday, 11th. 0800 hrs. departed Beipa'a for Rarai.
1300 hrs. - arrived Rarai.
Message received late - people were absent in their gardens.

1300 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - heard minor complaints - mainly betel-nuts, pigs and bamboos. All been settled on the spot.

Friday, 12th.

0730 hrs. to 0930 hrs. - revised census for Rarai.
0930 hrs. to 1030 hrs. - walked to Bebeo.
1030 hrs. to 1230 hrs. - census revised for Bebeo.
1230 hrs. to 1330 hrs. - walked back to Rarai.
1350 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - census statistics compiled for both Rarai and Bebeo.
1700 hrs. to 2300 hrs. - amended Common Roll for both Rarai and Bebeo.
Spent over-night at Rarai.

Saturday, 13th.

0800 hrs. - departed Rarai for Inawaoni.
1000 hrs. - arrived Inawaoni.
- road is very good.
1000 hrs. to 1330 hrs. - census revised for Inawaoni.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - complaints heard.
- village inspected.
- census statisties compiled.
1700 hrs. to 2100 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Inawaoni.
Spent over-night at Inawaoni.

Sunday, 14th.

Sunday observed.

Monday, 15th.

0800 hrs. - departed Inawaoni for Imounga.
1330 hrs. - arrived Imounga.
- people were in their gardens because the message was not sent there before the patrol arrived.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - sent word for people from Mariboi to appear for the census.
- heard complaints.
Spent over-night at Imounga.

Tuesday, 16th.

0800 hrs to 1000 hrs. - census revised for Imounga .
1000 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - names recorded for Mariboi.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - given talk on House of Assembly.
- heard complaints.
- census statistics compiled.
1700 hrs. - 2000 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Imounga.
Spent over-night at Imounga.

Wednesday, 17th.

0800 hrs. - departed Imounga for Ioi.
1030 hrs. - arrived Ioi.
1030 hrs. to 1500 hrs. - waited for thepeople to return from their gardens.
1500 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - explained the purpose of this patrol.
- given talke on House of Assembly.
1600 hrs. to 1900 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Ioi.
Stayed over-night.

Thursday, 18th.

0800 hrs. departed Ioi for Engefa.
1230 hrs. arrived Engefa.
road - bad.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - waited for the people to return from their gardens.
- explained the purpose of this patrol.
- given talk on House of Assembly.

DIARY. (CONT.) (4).

1600 hrs.-1900 hrs. amended Common Roll for Engefa.
Spent over-night.

Friday, 19th.

0730 hrs. - departed Engefa for Maipa.
1130 hrs. - arrived Ioi thence to Maipa.
1300 hrs. - arrived Maipa.
1300 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - waited for the people to return from their gardens.
- amended Common Roll for Maipa.
- given talk on House of Assembly.
Stayed over-night.

Saturday, 20th.

0800 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - walked to Maipa strip.
- surveyed.
- back to the rest house.
Spent over-night.

Sunday, 21st.

Sunday observed.

Monday, 22nd.

0800 hrs. - departed Maipa for Inaukina.
1030 hrs. - arrived Inaukina.
1030 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - waited for the people to return from their gardens.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - Amended Common Roll for Inaukina.
- given talk on House of Assembly.
Spent over-night.

Tuesday, 23rd.

0800 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - attempt made to capture Leo.
1330 hrs. to 1800 hrs. - above attempt made again.
Spent over-night.

Wednesday, 24th.

whole day - heavy rain.

Spent over-night.

Thursday, 25th.

0800 hrs. - departed Inaukina for Ameiaka.
1100 hrs. - arrived Ameiaka thence to Piunga.
1120 hrs. - arrived Piunga.
1130 hrs. - walked to Ameiaka.
1150 hrs. - arrived Ameiaka.
1150 hrs. to 1500 hrs. - village inspected.
- amended Common Roll for Ameiaka.
- talk given on House of Assembly.
1500 hrs. to 1530 hrs. - heard complaints.
1530 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - walked back to Piunga rest house.
Stayed over-night.

Friday, 26th.

0800 hrs. to 1000 hrs. - talk given on House of Assembly.
1000 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Piunga.
1330 hrs. to 1600 hrs. - heard complaints.
- ordered to build new rest house.
- inspected school.
Stayed over-night.

Saturday, 27th.

0900 hrs. - departed Piunga for Apanaipi.
1100 hrs. - arrived Angabua - half way between Piunga and Apanaipi.
1100 hrs. to 1120 hrs. - changed over ferryman and the canoe.
1120 hrs. - departed Angabua.

1230 hrs. - arrived Apanaipi.
1330 hrs. to 1430 hrs. - village inspected.
- heard complaints - mainly ferrymen being ignoring their duties.
1430 hrs. to 1530 hrs. - talk given on House of Assembly.
1530 hrs. to 1930 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Apanaipi.
Spent over-night.

Sunday, 28th.

Sunday observed.
1130 hrs. - departed Apanaipi for Babangongo.
1930 hrs. - arrived Babangongo.
2000 hrs. to 2300 hrs. - amended Common Roll for Babangongo.
Stayed over-night.

Monday, 29th.

0800 hrs. - sent a message for Land-Rover.
0800 hrs. to 1000 hrs. - talk given on House of Assembly.
1000 hrs. to 1200 hrs. - inspected village.
- heard complaints.
- waited for Land-Rover.
1200 hrs. to 1730 hrs. - waited for Land-Rover.
1740 hrs. - Land-Rover arrived.
1800 hrs. - departed Babangongo.
2100 hrs. - arrived Bereina.

End of the Diary.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO.14/66-67.

MEKEO AND BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISIONS.

(4)

Introduction. 1. As it was instructed, the patrol departed Bereina by Land-Rover for Mekeo and Bush Mekeo patrol on the 26th April, 1967.

2. The main purpose of this patrol was to amend the Common Roll for both areas. There is no difficult experienced during the amendments. Besides the Common Roll, census was revised for Mekeo only and a small amount of time was spent on the routine administration.

3. The areas which patrolled are north-east of Bereina and they are in the Mekeo lowland.

4. In the Mekeo area, the savannah grassland and a few scattered bushes are noticed whereas in the Bush Mekeo, the area is covered by a thick forest.

5. Both areas have hot climate.

6. Mr.T.Barrett, a Cadet Patrol Officer, accompanied this patrol for one week and it was his first familiarisation patrol. There will be no comments on him as he had been with the patrol for a while and went back to the station.

7. Attached herewith is a patrol map that will help to locate village sites, patrol routes and as such.

Diary. 8. Please see attached patrol diary.

Reception of Patrol. 10. The patrol was well-received in every village where it visited. The reception was as usual - quiet with an interest shown.

Villages. 10. In the Bush Mekeo area, the standard of bush material buildings is, on the whole, fairly good whereas in the Mekeo, it is poor. This is partly because the owners usually have regular trading in the Koki Market and partly because they are lazy to build new ones. The European Medical Assistant of Bereina had inspected most of houses in the Mekeo area and the instructions were given again to be completed before the next patrol goes in that area.

11. A few permanent buildings are to be seen in the Mekeo area.

12. Most of the villages have an adequate water supply.

13. All the villages were fairly clean before the patrol arrived.

Village Officials. 14. The village officials (councillors and committees) were helpful and co-operative.

Agriculture. 15. On the whole, the food is plentiful in both areas. A surplus of fresh vegetables is sold in the local trade stores markets situated at Bereina and the Irobo Landing.

16. The main cash crops grown in both areas are coffee coconuts. Cacao is grown especially at Inawaoni but the "Army Worms"and the other pests are destroying leaves and the pods. Betelnuts are grown for cash sale.

17. The people of both areas received large amount of money by selling betelnuts rather than the cash crops such as coffee and coconuts. However, copra is made in a small quantity and sold in the local trade stores such as Slaughter's and the Co-operatives. All the coffee, mainly from Bush Mekeo, are bought by the D.A.S.F. for 12c per lb.

Commerce & Industry. 18. Transport services have developed largely in the bigger villages, however, it is pronounced in the smaller villages. These transports are owned by clans or family groups.except Inawi village which has one man who handles his own. The rates are different from one transport to the other but they are fixed on distance from on village to the other. They are not in the hourly basis.

19. Transport services are as follows:-

Village.	Truck.	Tractor & Trailer	Motorbycle.
Inawaibui	1	1	
Boa	1	1	
Inawaia	1		
Inawi	3	3	1
Aipeana		3	
Beipa'a			
Rara			

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO.14/66-67.

Commerce & Industry. (cont)

20. There are many trade stores in both areas and again they are owned by clans or family groups.

21. A few Co-operative stores are noticed and they are well looked after by trained storekeepers.

22. In conclusion, the transport services are operating profitably. Besides this, the trade stores are so small but they turn out propitably also.

Complaints. 23. All the complaints were mainly about pigs, betelnuts bamboos and were settled on the spot.

Rest Houses. 24. The Bush Mekeo has a good standard of rest houses but a few rest houses which are in Mekeo area need repairs.

Carriers. 25. The people of Bush Mekeo were willing to assist so no trouble was encountered in obtaining carriers.

26. There were lots of difficulties faced in the Mekeo area for obtaining carriers and chartering tractors.

27. The people were not willing to assist in the portage of patrol gear. Every officer who had visited this area might have faced the similar problem as this patrol had.

28. Besides carriers, the transports are not easy to hire because: firstly the rates are fixed according to the distance from one village to the other and they are not in hourly basis; secondly they usually have busy carting bags of betelnuts from their villages to the places such as Bereina, Angabanga and the Irobo Landing.

Health. 29. On the whole, the health is fairly good because the Mission clinics, aid-posts and Bereina hospital serve through this areas.

Education. 30. The Roman Catholic Mission is doing a very good job of educating children in these areas. Beipa'a and Inawaia are the biggest schools in these areas kindergarten schools are situated in most of the villages. Unfortunately this officer failed to obtain figures for this report because the schools were on holidays and the teachers were at Yule Island for their refresher courses.

Roads & Bridges. 31. Roads were not very good except a section from Angabanga to Inawabui bridge has been improved recently by the contracts.

32. On the Beipa'a-Babangongo road the first bridges/ had been broken and the new road had been cleared by the Aipeana people to prevent the bridge.

Missions. 33. The Roman Catholic Mission is found in every village except at Apanaipi village where 90 percent of the total population is Roman Catholic and 10 percent or less is London Missionary Society.

34. There are only two main stations situated at Beipa'a and Inawaia.

35. At Beipa'a, a magnificient church has been built and it was opened on the 25th December last year. It has also a beautiful class-room.

Airfields. 36. Thereis only one cessna airstrip located at Maipa. It has been cleared since the Maipa people received a lawn-mower. It has 1,000 feet in length and 150 feet in width.

Census. 37. There were very good attendance in census taking. The census of Mekeo was not revised before so it was revised forrthe year 66/67.

Conclusion. 38. The patrol was a pleasant one and, as instructed, the Common Roll was treated as priority and afforded a bit of time for the people to discuss all the disputes.

Aaron

(William Panige Aaron)
Patrol Officer.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

Folio 1

Birth Rate = ... per 100

Death Rate = ... per 100

Year ..... Month .....

Natural Increase = ... per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS			
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				IN		OUT	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F
1																				
2																				
3																				
4																				
5																				
6																				
7																				
8																				
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
		TOTALS																		

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS								ABSENT STUDENTS									
			Inside District				Outside District				Inside the District								Outside the District	
											Government				Mission				Government				Mission			
			Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Child		Adult	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1																										
2																										
3																										
4																										
5																										
6																										
7																										
8																										
9																										
10																										
11																										
12																										
13																										
14																										
15																										
		TOTALS																								

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS												TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child		Adult			
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
1																				
2																				
3																				
4																				
5																				
6																				
7																				
8																				
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
		TOTALS																		

Govt. Print.—12923/6.64.

67
67-7-15

DISTROFF

~~KAIRUKU~~ BEREINA

271 REFERENCE PARAGRAPH 15 PATROL

REPORT 15/66/67 (.) ALIENS NOT ENTITLED

TO REGISTER ON COMMON ROLL

SEE ORDINANCE 41 OF 63

SECTION 34

DISCOM

(R.T. GALLOWAY) DISCOM. C.D. 8.6.67. 2059

(10)

Ref: 67-7-15

8th. June, 1967.

Director,
Department District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT BEREINA 15/66-67
Mr. P.A. Gerard P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please.

2. The patrol was for a specific purpose - amendment of Common Roll.

3. Reference Paragraph 15: There appears to be some misconception here. Section 34(1) of the electoral Ordinance 1963, states that aliens are not entitled to be placed on the Common Roll. Quite likely many of these people, are not naturalised and therefore not entitled to be placed on the Common Roll.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-7-15

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (9)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39.
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
6 JUN 1967

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

3rd June, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Bereina Patrol 15 of 66/67.

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol conducted by Mr.P.A. Gerard P.O. to Yule Island:-

(i) Patrol Instruction, 67-1-4 of 15th May, 1967.

(ii) Patrol Report in duplicate.

2. The purpose of the patrol was the conducting of Common Roll amendments. Amendments included a division of the old Chiria listing into two distinct parts. One covering Chiria Village and the second to be known as Kairuku covering all that portion of Yule Island not included in Chiria Village.

3.9 No other comments are necessary.

James W. Kent

.....
Assistant District Commissioner
(James W. Kent.)

(8)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BEREINA 15/66-67

Patrol Conducted by Paul Antony GERARD, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Yule Island

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Nil

Duration—From 6/5/1967 to 9/5/1967

Number of Days 4

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services /12/1966

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Fourmil of YULE

Objects of Patrol Common Roll revision Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(7)

67-1-4

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

15th May, 1967.

Mr. P. Gerara,
Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

Subject:- Patrol Instructions: Common Roll Amendments TSIRIA.

As discussed please depart Bereina Tuesday 16th May for a short patrol of Yule Island.

Objectives of the patrol are:-

(i) Amendment Common Roll TSIRIA.

(ii) Inspection Council village pump TSIRIA.

(iii) Routine Administration.

The Common Roll amendments must have top priority. It will be necessary to compile two rolls. One must cover Tsiria village and the other, to be called KAIRUKU, will include all those people living on Yule Island but exclude the people of TSIRIA. It will be necessary for you to obtain a copy of the Lakekamu Electorate Common Roll. Ensure that it is complete as it has been found that various copies held here have been extensively mutilated. It will also be necessary for you to take the patrol copy of the RORO Tax/Census Register which includes the TSIRIA population figures. All amendments must be in accordance with Circular "Amendments to the Common Roll"issued by the District Commissioner, Port Moresby. D

Duration
~~Darution~~ of the patrol is left to your discretion however it should be no longer than five to six days. Movement to and from Kairuku can be arranged through Mr, Slaughter's local store. A warrant will be issued to cover transport movements. As there is no rest house at Kairuku it will be necessary for you to make accommodation arrangements with officers at the Kairuku Technical School. An Accommodation Warrant will be issued to cover this aspect of the patrol. The Officer in Charge of the Technical School is Mr. Michael Davis.

As there is a member of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary, Constable KOKOROPA stationed at Kairuku it will not be necessary for you to take a constable from the Bereina Detachment.

I wish you a pleasant trip.

James W. Kent

.....
Assistant District Commissioner
(James W. Kent.)

(6)

PREAMBLE - BEREINA Patrol Report No. 15/66-67

Patrol conducted by	P.A. Gerard ,Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled	Yule Island.
Personell Accompanying Patrol	Nil.
Duration of Patrol	6/5/67 to 9/5/67 4 days
Last Patrol to the Area	Last D.D.A. Patrol Oct-Nov'66
Objects of Patrol	(a) Amendment Common Roll (b) Inspection of Village pump. (c) Routine Administration.
Map Reference	Fourmil of Yule.

o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o

(5)

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday 6th May	1000	Departed BEREINA per Land Rover for IROBO landing.
	1300	Departed IROBO per launch for KAIRUKU
	1500	Arrived KAIRUKU, accomodated with P.W.D. Staff in Empty house.
Wednesday 7th May	0800	Common Roll compilation, KAIRUKU.
	18[illegible]	Roll compilation Catholic Mission and commenced ~~xxxxxx~~ revision TSIRIA.
Thursday 8th May	0800	Common Roll revision TSIRIA.
Friday 9th May	0800	Miscelaneous duties, (inspection of Water pump etc.)
	1100	Departed KAIRUKU per P.W.D. launch.
	1600	Arrived BEREINA.

o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o

(4)

INTRODUCTION

1. The patrol was the first by the writer in this District, being a short visit to Nule Island for the purpose of revising the common roll for TSIRIA and compiling a similar list for KAIUKU, which was previously included with TSIRIA village.

2. In spite of the difficulties caused by the large number of people with the same or similar names, this work only took two days- there were no complaints or other routine Administration to attend to, so that there was little point in remaining longer, and opportunity was taken of a free ride to the mainland on a P.W.D. launch on the following Friday.

3. It was not necessary to issue any accomodation warrant as the writer shared an empty house at KAIUKU with two P.W.D. drivers doing road work on the island.

4. The general remarks that follow are neccessarily brief, due to the short duration and busy schedule of the patrol.

TSIRIA village

5. This village is really a series of villages strung out along the coast. Some of the people at one end of this complex hardly know some of those at the other end, and generally the village seems to be only a very loosely knit unity. The Village and surrounds were clean and litter-free.

Housing

6. Much of the housing in TSIRIA is now made from galvanised iron sheeting. This certainly presents a pleasing appearance, although the houses themselves must be very hot places to live in. Most of the other housing was also of a very reasonable standard.

Water supply

7. At present all water is still carried in from a spring behind the village. A bore and pump feeding a large concrete tank up on the hillside behind the village have been installed by the Council ; however there is as yet no piping down from the tank to the village. This is apparently soon to be installed.

EDUCATION

8. The schools on Vule Island are as follows :-
an Administration Junior Technical School in KAIUKU,
primary 'T' schools at the Mission station and in TSIRIA, both run by the Catholic mission,
and a Girls Secondary school up to form 4 also run by the Catholic Mission.

HEALTH

9. Health seemed generally fair. There is a hospital in KAIUKU , run by the Catholic Mission.

TRADE AND INDUSTRY

10. There are two European owned trade stores in KAIUKU, as well as a co-operative store, and three other small trade stores, in TSIRIA. Some of the locals are involved in a joint fishing venture with Mr. SLAUGHTER, one of the local traders, and there are a number of powered double canoes plying between KAIUKU and the mainland.

AGRICULTURE

11. The staple items of diet are Manioc, Bananas, yams and fish, as well as corn and other vegetables in season. Copra is dried occasionally but apart from this there is no cash cropping.

(2)

COMMON ROLL COMPILATION

12. As instructed the common roll was divided into KAIUKU and TSIMIA.

13. The KAIUKU roll eventually consisted mainly of Europeans, as many of the indiginous people working in KAIUKU (a) live in TSIMIA or (b) come from distent electorates and will wish to vote for candidates from their home areas. The casual labour at Mr. Slaughter's store, among whom there are apparently frequent changes and who will in any case be on their home village rolls, were not included.

14. As stated in the introduction, the situation is complicated by the comparitively small number of names used by the BORO people. As a result there are large numbers of people bearing the same name, even when Christian names are taken into consideration, and this can make identification very diff difficult in some cases, especially in a large village like TSIMIA.

15. The majority of the mission staff on the KAIUKU roll were for some reason not included on the 1964 common roll. This has been rectified.

16. It is perhaps significant that practically all of the young people who have turned twenty-one since the '64 elections are away working in Moresby or other centres.

CONCLUSION

17. This was quite a pleasant little visit, and useful to an officer new to an area, wishing to learn something about his new posting. All objects of the patrol were achieved.

Ahrael

.....

P.A.GERARD, PATROL OFFICER

67-7-16

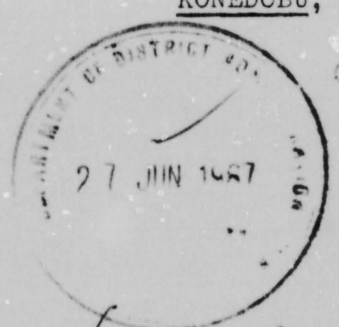
(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ref: 67-16-1

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

22/6/1967.



District Commissioner,
Port Moresby

PATROL NO. (Kairuku) 16 of 1966/67

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of:-

* Memorandum of Patrol No. 16 - 66/67

* ~~Patrol Report~~ No.

covering patrol by Mr. J.W. Kent

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

8

* Delete as necessary

28/6

67-7-16

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Appendix A

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

1

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 16 of 1966/67 Subdistrict KAIRUKU District CENTRAL

Officer Conducting Patrol JAMES W. KENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Census Division Patrolled KUNI

Objects of Patrol (i) Census Revision Common Roll Amendments

(ii) Routine Administration

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION 9 JUN 1967 PORT MORESBY CENTRAL DISTRICT

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL FOLIOS 55 and 56 refers

Date Patrol Commenced 22nd May, 1967 Date Completed 26th May, 1967

Duration—Days 5 days

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

10-4-6	of	6/6/67	R.W.E.	P.M. "Repairs Aropokina-Kubuna Road"
1-18-4	of	3/6/67	D. C.	P.M. "Common Roll Amendments"
14-1-1	of	6/6/67	D.C.	P.M. "Proposed Migration NIAIVE (CG 109)"
10-5-1	of	6/6/67	D.C.	P.M. "Clearing Aropokina Channel"

James W. Kent

Patrolling Officer's Signature

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of District Administration, Port Moresby.

A G Oriner

District Officer

Govt. Print.—A224/11.66.—10,000.

To HQ. JH. 14/6

67-7-17

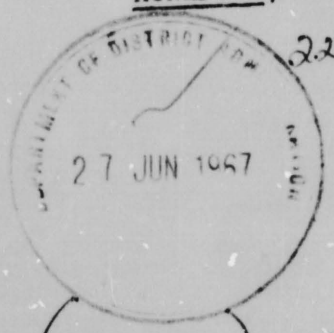
(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ref: 67-16-1

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

22/6/1967.



District Commissioner,
Port Moresby

PATROL NO. (Kairuku) 17 of 1966/67

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of:-

* Memorandum of Patrol No. 17-66/67

* ~~Patrol Report No.~~

covering patrol by ...J.J.B. Irwin.....

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

* Delete as necessary.

28/6

67-7-17

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Appendix A (1)

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 17 Subdistrict KAIRUKU District CENTRAL

Officer Conducting Patrol J.J.B. IRWIN, AD.O.

Census Division Patrolled BUSH MEKEO

Objects of Patrol FAMILIARISATION

INSPECTION MAIPA AIRSTRIP

8 JUN 1967

Date Patrol Commenced 23-5-67 Date Completed 30-5-67

Duration—Days 8

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

52 - 3 - 1 Unexpoded bombs - Piunga

41 - 1 - 11 Maipa Aid Post

4 - 2 - 5 Maipa Airstrip

See P.O.J. folios 1-10 for Diary.

Patrolling Officer's Signature

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above mentioned by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of District Administration, Port Moresby.

District Officer

Govt. Print.—A224/11.66.—9,000.

To HQ.

14/6.

Ref: 67-7-18

5th. July, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT 18 of 1966-67
Mr. T.J. Barrett. C.P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please.

2. The Assistant District Commissioner, Bereina has commented adequately on the various aspects.

3. These people live in an uninviting area, mostly surrounded by mangrove and mud. Water presents a problem, even though wells have been sunk, it has been necessary to put them some distance from the villages in many cases.

4. Their position, among mud and mangrove, naturally makes good arable land a valuable commodity; this could be a source of trouble. The introduction of village demarcation committees could do a lot to improve the situation.

5. Generally a good report.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-7-18

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone 67-2-39
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.

26th June, 1967.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
30 JUN 1967
TERRITORY OF PAPUA

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Bereina Patrol 18 of 1966/67

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol conducted by Mr. T.J. Barrett CPO to the Roro Census Division.

(12)

(i) Patrol instructions 67-1-4 of 27th May, 1967 in duplicate;
(ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
(iii) Camping out Allowance Claim submitted by Mr. T.J. Barrett.

2. Main objectives of the patrol were census revision for Common Roll amendments and to introduce Mr. Barrett to varying facets of patrol duties.

(i) Para 1: Bereina and Tsiria village on Yule Island were visited and censused independently to this patrol. Common Roll amendments for the whole of the Roro Census Division have been completed and will be forwarded within a few days.

(ii) Paras 3-5: Generally standard of housing is satisfactory. Court action against those people who had failed to comply with instructions relating to house repairs should have a double impact i.e. it will increase the standard of housing and secondly as the instructions were issued under Council rules the people will realise that Council rules are binding in a Court of Law. A fact that is not readily appreciated by the people of this Sub-District.

(iii) Para 6: Although Councillors constantly complain about people refusing to obey instructions, the majority if not all, are extremely loth to institute court proceedings when Council Rules are debiberately disobeyed.

(iv) Para 12: The difference of time limitations between District Court and Local court hearings has been pointed out to Mr. Barrett.

3. All patrol objectives were achieved. Mr. Barrett conducted a thorough patrol and has submitted a good report on his activities and observations.

James W. Kent

Assistant District Commissioner.
James W. Kent.

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

27th May, 1967.

Mr. T. Barrett,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

Subject: Bereina Patrol 18 of 1966/67.

As discussed please depart on the 29th May for a patrol of the RORO Census Division.

Objectives of the patrol are:-

(i) Census revision for the purpose of the Common Roll Amendments;

(ii) Checking compliance to instructions issued under Council Rules relating to village hygiene;

(iii) Settlement of any disputes by arbitration; please refer any offences warranting Court action to Bereina.

2. A member of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary detachment, Bereina should accompany you on the patrol.

3. Duration of the patrol should be no more than ten to twelve days.

4. I wish you a pleasant patrol.

James W. Kent

Assistant District Commissioner
(James W. Kent.)

(11)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. Bereina Patrol No. 18/66-67

Patrol Conducted by T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Roro Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives 1 member R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration—From 29/5/1967 to 5/6/1967

Number of Days 8 Days 7 camped

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 16/11/1966

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol 1. Census for the purpose of amending the Common Roll 2. Check village hygiene. 3. Routine administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(10)

67-1-4

Sub District Office,
Bereina,
Central District.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Bereina,
Central District.

10th June 1967.

Bereina Patrol Report No. 18/66-67.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance on behalf of this officer.

Patrol conducted by:- Mr T.Barrett. C.P.O.

Patrol accompanied by Europeans:- Nil.
Natives:- 1 member R.P.&N.G.C.

Objects of patrol:- Census for the purpose of amending the Common Roll.
Check on village hygiene.
Routine Administration.

Duration of patrol:- 29/5/67 to 5/6/67 7 nights camped

For your information please.

T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

Appendix 1. Census statistics.

BEREINA PATROL NO. 18/66-67.

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 29th May	Departed station at 0700 hrs by landrover for the Roro Census Division Arrived Irobo landing 0800 hrs. Departed 0830 hrs for Pinupaka by motor canoe. Arrived 0930 hrs. Commenced census 1000 hrs. Finished 1100 hrs. Complaints until 1200 hrs. Departed for Delena by motor canoe 1330 hrs. Arrived 1530 hrs Slept Delena.
Tues 30th May	Walked to Keabada at 0700 hrs. Arrived 0800 hrs. Commenced census 0900 hrs. Finished 1030 hrs. Returned to Delena arrived1130 hrs. Census figures in afternoon. Slept Delena.
Wed 31st May	Commenced census at Delena 0800 hrs. Finished 0930 hrs. Walked to Poukama. Commenced census 1030 hrs. Finished 1130 hrs. Departed Poukama for Nikura by canoe at1230 hrs. Arrived 1445 hrs Complaints from 1900 hrs until 2030 hrs Slept Nikura.
Thur 1st June	Commenced census at Nikura 0815 hrs. Finished 0845 hrs. Departed for Bioto by canoe at 0900 hrs. Arrived Bioto 1400 hrs. Complaints from 1630 hrs until 1945 hrs. Slept Bioto.
Fri 2nd June	Commenced census Bioto 0800 hrs. Finished 0915 hrs. Walked to Rapa 0945 hrs. Arrived 1115 hrs. Commenced census 1145 hrs. Finished 1245 hrs. Complaints until 1515 hrs. Departed for Mou 1530 hrs. Arrived 1730 hrs. Slept Mou.
Sat 3rd June	Commenced census at Mou 0830 hrs. Finished 1000 hrs.Complaints until 1030 hrs. Inspected village from 1045 hrs until 1115 hrs. Census statistics from 1130 hrs until 1230 hrs Slept Mou.
Sun 4th June	Observed Mou.
Mon 5th June	Walked to Babiko at 0630 hrs. Arrived 0730 hrs. Commenced census. 0815 hrs. Finished 0930 hrs. Complaints until 1115 hrs then returned to station by landrover. Arrived 1215 hrs.

End of Diary.

(8)

BEREINA PATROL NO.18/66-67

PATROL REPORT.

Introduction.

1. The purpose of this patrol was to carry out a census for the purpose of making amendments to the common roll, routine administration and inspection of villages to see if health instructions given by the Medical Assistant concerning the repair of houses had been carried out. The area patrolled was the Roro census division. This area has a majority of villages close to the coast, thus Pinupaka, Delena, Nikura and Bioto were reached by canoe and although the patrol walked to Keabada, Poukama, Mou and Babiko these villages are also accessible by canoe. Bereina village and Tsiria village on Yule Island are part of this census division however the patrol did not go to these villages as they had been censused at an earlier date.

Reception of Patrol.

2. The reception of the patrol was good especially in the villages such as Nikura and Bioto where patrols are not as frequent as the other villages. The village people gave food readily. This food included Mandarins, oranges and sweet potatoes and in one village, Rapa, a meal of eggs and chips was provided.

Villages.

3. The standard of housing in the Roro is reasonably good with the coastal villages once again having superior housing to the inland villages. These houses are in better repair, larger and have more ventilation. The majority of houses are made from native materials however in some villages there were a few houses made from European materials. These houses were more evident in Mou and Babiko where betel nut is grown and the people have a bigger income and can afford the materials. A number of people were prosecuted because they had not repaired their houses after they had been told to do so by the Medical Assistant. This action should lead to an even higher standard of housing in the villages as other village people will endevour to repair their houses before the next patrol comes to their village rather than go to court.

4. Although water is available in the Roro in some cases it has to be carried some distance before it reachs the village. At Pinupaka a canoe goes across to Yule Island every day and brings water back to the village. The local government council has installed a tank in the village but this tank has a leak at the present time and will have to be repaired before it can be used again. Delena, Poukama, Keabada and Nikura have water pumps but these are all sited about ½ mile from the villages. At Keabada the people have to cross a swamp to reach the pump. Bioto, Rapa, Mou and Babiko all have water pumps closer to the village and in addition have fresh water creeks next to the village.

5. Most of the villages are fairly well situated being

Villages(cont).

near the sea or a river thus being able to reach Yule Island and the main seaway between the Sub District and Port Moresby. However one exception to this seems to be Nikura. Although it is situated ans on a river only about 1 mile from the coast the village site has a major disadvantage. The village is behind a mangrove belt about 100 yards wide and on the slope of a hill. During the wet season the water runs down the slope into the swamp leaving the village built on a patch of red clay, covered with stones and corrugated with water channels anything up to 1 ft deep. This area stays like this until the next wet season and it again turns into a mud patch with small rivers running through the village. When asked why they did not move to their gardens which are about 3 miles inland they said that they would not be able to fish so easily and would not be able to move to the other villages with such ease. This is true but after seeing the village these advantages seem to be small compensation for the shocking state of the village area.

Village Officials.

6. Most of the village officials encounted on the patrol were committeemen not councillors. At Pinupaka and Delena the councillors were in Port Moresby and at Mou , Rapa and Bioto they were at a council meeting in Bereina. However even though these men were absent the committeemen and the ex-councillors were helpful and efficent. A general complaint of all councillors and committeemen was that the people were not doing their council work. This lack of work is partly brought about by the councillors themselves. When the people do not do their work the councillor only lectures them instead of alloting each man a piece of work to do and if he does not do it bring him into Bereina. The people relise this and until the councillors start to take some action instead of just talking this lack of work will continue.

Political Situation.

7. The Koro people seem to have a good understanding of elections and the House of Assembly. The councillors had explained to the people that the House of Assembly election were coming and although there were a few minor questions most of the people were satisfied with the information they had received. Th

8. The relationship between the villages is good except for Mou, Rapa and Babiko. These 3 villages are always disagreeing with one another over some issue, so much so that there is a continual dislike even if there is no issue to contest. At one stage the Mou and Babiko people attempted to build a road direct from Mou to Babiko instead of the round about route that is in existence at the present time, However a disagreement about land ownership arose which nearly ended in a riot and the road was never completed.

Political Situation.(cont).

Land seems to be a major contributor towards this feuding and this illfeeling will continue until the land has been distributed to the satisfaction of the 3 villages. This has been attempted but the 3 villages think that the other villages got some of their land.

Commerce and Industry.

9. There are a number of trade stores in the area and 3 co-operative stores. These stores average about $1000 per year. The private trade stores in the area do not make much profit and their owners could not exist without their gardens to provide some food.

10. Trucks and outboard motors are numerous, some of these being owned privately and some by village companies. The hire rates for the trucks are fairly uniform throughout the villages however the prices for the outboard motors varies according to the village. An example of this is illustrated by a Pinupaka owner saying that he could have taken the patrol from Irobo landing to Pinupaka for half the price charged by another village.

11. Fishing is the main source of income for the coastal villages of the Roro. During the crayfish season everything is concentrated on crayfishing. These are sold to the crayfish factory on Yule Island where they are processed and exported to America for selling. In the off season fish are caught and sold to the local people and at Koki market in Port Moresby. The villages nearer to the Mekeo area ie. Mou, Babiko, Rapa and Bioto only fish for their own use and concentrate more on growing betel nut for their income. A few vegetables are also sold but not very many.

Complaints.

12. A trend in complaints was set in that the villages closer to Bereina station ie. Mou, Rapa,Bioto and Babiko had a large number of complaints while the villages further away had very few. This was strange as it should have been the other way around because the closer villages get their complaint heard more often. The main type of complaint was complaints concerning pigs. Two cases were refered to Bereina for court action. In one a man and his two sons had gone from Bioto to Poukama to take his daughter back home. When she did not want to go home peacefully he had stuck a fish hook into her arm and tried to drag her along. In the other a man from Babiko had asked his daughter to get something for him. When she had returned with the wrong thing he threw a knife at her. A number of complaints were brought up that were anything up to two years old. These people were told that they had to have the cases heard in a court within 6 months otherwise the case was to old. The councillors in these villages were told to tell all their people this so that everybody would know.

Rest Houses.

13. There is a shortage of rest houses in the Roro. At Delena the patrol had to sleep in the womens club building as there was no rest house. This was very comfortable and was well equiped with commodities such as a stove, a bed and pots and pans. At Mou where there was also no rest house the patrol slept in a room at the back of the church. This was also well equipped with cooking utensils. These two houses made the stay in these two villages very pleasant however if they had not been present there would have been nowhere to sleep. At Nikura and Bioto the rest house was a platform without walls and with holes in the roof. It was also observed that this situation was similar in other villages although the patrol did not sleep in them.

Communications.

14. The roads in the area are in good condition all of them having been repaired since the wet seasoh. This has been done by giving contracts to local business men to repair them. There is only one main road, that is the Bereina Irobo landing road with a road between Delena and Keabada and small tracks going to Mou, Rapa, Bioto and Babiko. This is not a lot of milage so it has not taken much time to repair them.

15. There is only one bridge in the area and that is between Bioto and Rapa. This bridge crosses a swamp about ½ mile wide. The people of Bioto built the bridge from bush material. It is a foot bridge and when the walking surface is trodden on the logs roll making it a slow and precaricus journey however without this rough bridge the swamp would be impassable for the major part of the year.

16. The two main landings for shipping are Irobo landing and Yule Island. The Irobo landing is only used by barges and village canoes, the canoes using the landing as a market on every second weekend so that they can trade their fish for vegetables with the inland people. The Yule Island wharf is large enough to take coastal shipping so any equipment for the surrounding area is brought as far as Yule by coastal ships and then unloaded onto barges so that it can be taken up to Irobo landing. This process also works in reverse with the barges taking produce from the landing to Yule so that it can be taken into Port Moresby for selling.

17. There are two airstrips in the Roro, one at Bereina station and one at Yule Island. The Bereina strip can take DC3's and a lot of produce is flown out instead of sending it by the slower method of shipping. Yule Island can only take planes from category 'B' downwards. and this restricts the amount of goods that can be flown out although a bigger plane would probally not get enough business. The Bereina strip is almost an all weather strip with it only being closed down twice during the wet season, however

Communications(cont).

Yule Island is not drained so well and had to be closed on several occasion during the wet season.

Conclusion.

18. The people of this area are fairly settled and have a reasonably quite and comfortable life except for their own quarrels. They have got many modern impliments such as chairs, tables, beds and cooking utensils. It is an enjoyable and interesting census division to patrol and gave this officer a look at a further bit of the Sub District.

T.J.Barrett.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

(3)

Bareina Detachment.

Report on R.P.& N.G.C. Accompaning Patrol.

Constable Wisp — No. 11432.

Conduct. — Good

Comments. — Very capable policeman and carries out duties very efficently.

J Bard C.P.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

(2)

Birth Rate = 1·8 per 100

Death Rate = 0·48 per 100

Year..... Month..... Natural Increase = 1·32 per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS: Under 1 Year M	Under 1 Year F	1-5 Years M	1-5 Years F	6-10 Years M	6-10 Years F	11-15 Years M	11-15 Years F	16-45 Years M	16-45 Years F	46 and over M	46 and over F	BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS IN M	IN F	OUT M	OUT F
1	BABIKO	5·6			1						1		1		1					2
2	BEREINA	2·											2		6	4	1	2	2	8
3	BIOTO	2·6													4	5				
4	DELENA	31·5													2	1			2	1
5	KERABADA	30·5						1				1			4			1		
6	MOU	2·6				1						1	1		3	5	4	4		2
7	NIKURA	1·6				1							1					1		
8	PINPAKA	29·5											1		2	1				
9	POUKAMA	31·5													4	3	4	4	3	5
10	RAPA	2·6			1									1	4	2				
11	TSIRIA	6/5/67			1		1	1		1			1	1	10	12	1	1	6	13
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS		·	·	3	2	1	2	·	1	1	2	6	2	40	33	10	13	13	31

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS: Inside District: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	Outside District: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	ABSENT STUDENTS: Inside the District: Government: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	Mission: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	Outside the District: Government: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	Mission: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F
1	BABIKO	5/6/67	6	4	29	19	1		2				3		4		1	2								
2	BEREINA	2/6/67	18	13	37	17	1	2	5	3	20	8	1		6	6		2		1	1					
3	BIOTO	2/6/67	4	12	44	23		1	3	1					26	26	6									
4	DELENA	3/5/67	26	30	70	46	8	11	15	12	82		5		32	58			1		1				1	1
5	KERABADA	30/5/67	18	20	50	33	1		5	3	1		5		27	39	4	4								
6	MOU	3/6/67	20	15	67	37		1	11	1					9	11	9	8							2	
7	NIKURA	1/6/67	4	2	12	7			2						6	2	2									
8	PINJPAKA	29/5/67	11	15	21	13	1	1	10	3			3		2	3	5				1					
9	POUKAMA	31/5/67	21	17	37	26	2		8	3	1				23	10	3	1							2	
10	RAPA	2/6/67	16	13	69	40	3	4	13	6			1		33	24	5	4								
11	TSIRIA	6/5/67	23	26	114	48	9	2	16	13	1		14		29	17	11	3			1					
12																										
13																										
14																										
15																										
	TOTALS		167	167	546	314	26	22	90	45	25	8	32	-	242	171	46	24	1	1	3	2	-	-	5	1

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS: Under 1 Year M	Under 1 Year F	1-5 Years M	1-5 Years F	6-10 Years M	6-10 Years F	11-15 Years M	11-15 Years F	16-45 Years M	16-45 Years F	46 and over M	46 and over F	TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES: Child M	Child F	Adult M	Adult F	GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family
1	BABIKO	5/6/67	1		18	19	21	11	10	9	33	43	24	18	61	43	92	82	278	1·25
2	BEREINA	2/6/67	6	4	36	22	10	15	5	10	53	66	19	12	96	86	116	100	398	1·82
3	BIOTO	2/6/67	3	5	26	17	20	10	2	9	43	56	24	23	81	80	120	103	384	1·54
4	DELENA	3/5/67	2	1	8	17	1	3		1	16	26	20	20	80	96	121	106	409	1·66
5	KERABADA	30/5/67	4		17	10	3	4		3	15	36	14	16	71	76	96	92	335	1·38
6	MOU	3/6/67	3	3	17	30	32	27	7	16	40	52	17	21	88	103	146	119	456	1·60
7	NIKURA	1/6/67			10	8	6	8	3	1	16	23	15	9	29	21	47	39	136	1·28
8	PINJPAKA	29/5/67	1	1	25	21	16	10	18	13	29	31	18	16	74	64	92	69	299	2·00
9	POUKAMA	31/5/67	2	1	3	11	5	7	1	2	13	24	13	10	58	48	76	64	246	1·65
10	RAPA	2/6/67	4	1	18	22	8	10	2	5	31	65	26	21	84	79	141	136	440	1·19
11	TSIRIA	6/5/67	10	10	49	42	18	13	2	3	38	62	36	43	126	125	214	169	743	2·22
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
	TOTALS		36	26	227	219	140	118	50	72	335	484	226	209	408	389	1077	1077	4124	

Govt. Print.—13923/6.67.

67-7-19

(14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

28 SEP 1967

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference 67-1-37
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

21st September, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

(13)

BEREINA PATROL NO. 9 OF 1966-67.

Your 67-7-19 of the 17th July, 1967, refers.

Would you have the Assistant District Commissioner, Bereina, forward a copy of his Patrol Instructions and comments on the patrol to complete my file, please. (Part II Paragraph 5 of the Departmental Standing Instructions refer). Also the map of the Patrol route has not been received.

Re Paragraph 3 of the Report. If, as unfortunately happens in many cases the only time the people see a D.D.A. Patrol is at tax collection time, it is not really surprising that little interest is shown. Of course the only way to overcome this situation is regular patrolling with more in mind than the collection of the head tax.

Mr. Barrett has written a clear, concise and interesting report.

J. K. McCarthy

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

13

Ref:67-7-19

17th. July, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. BERAINA 19 - 66/67
Mr. T. Barrett. C.P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please.

The patrol was of a routine nature. Adequate comments have been made by Assistant District Commissioner, Beraina.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-7-19

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference..... 67-2-39
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

30th June, 1967.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
6 JUL 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Bereina Patrol 19 of 1966/67.

Attached please find the following documents relating to the above patrol conducted by Mr. T.J. Barrett CPO to the Nara Census Division:-

(i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-4 of 8th June, 1967.

(ii) Patrol Report in duplicate. P/108

(iii) Camping Out Allowance Claim submitted by Mr. Barrett.

2. A routine patrol carried out in an effecient manner. Some additional comments are as follows:-

(i) Para 4: Mr. Barrett, like a number of junior officers, is not completely familiar with the role of Local Government Councillors in village affairs. If he was he would not have made the comments he did regarding the Oroi Councillor's reluctance in obtaining carriers. He has been instructed to read the Local Government Ordinance and relevant memoranda dealing with Local Government Councillors.

(ii) Para 14: This is similar in content to the remarks made by Mr. A. Lock in his area study of the Nara Census Division. I only know of one instance, Mr. E.R. Edward's application for DA1104, where an established plantation is currently attempting to obtain additional land. I do not know of any application envolving alienation of native land. In fact the Administration is currently engaged in returning crown land to the Papuan people. It is probably a case of muddled village thinking. However the situation should be carefully watched and if the same thinking prevails at the time of the next patrol, then explanations of current land policy in this Sub-District will have to be made to the people.

(iii) Para 16: It is little wonder that Rest Houses are in such a delapidated condition. Over the years they have been seldom used and it is only natural that the people cease to retain interest in and fail to maintain their rest houses.

3. A good report by an active young officer who is interested in his work.

James W. Kent.
Assistant District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (11)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
BEREINA.

8th June, 1967.

Mr. T. Barrett,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
BEREINA.

Subject: Bereina Patrol 19 of 1966/67.

As discussed please depart on a patrol of the Nara Census Division as soon as your current patrol report is completed.

2. Objectives of the patrol are:-

(i) Attention to the following matters
(a) File 35-5-8 "Portion 136 and DA 1104"
(b) File 77-1-1 "L.J. Dunn (Deceased)".

(ii) Investigate complaint by Davis Clan at Iari regarding damage by cows owned by Mr. E.R. Edwards Plantation at OU OU Creek. Attempt to mediate equitable compensation;

(iii) Check on compliance with instructions issued under Kairuku CouncilHealth rules on condition of dwellings;

(iv) Check on investigations currently being done by Constable Wiap into breaking and entering of OBO Plantation store;

(v) Distribute Form A and Form B "Elector's acknowledgement of Enrolment" to the various overseas and non local residents in the Census Division. Please note that each pad will satisfy approximately 50 voters - so one pad of each should suffice.

(vi) Any other routine Administration matters that come to your attention.

3. Take with you one member of the Bereina Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary Detachment. You are to return to Bereina and have your report submitted by no later than 30th June.

4. I wish you a pleasant and interesting patrol.

James W. Kent

.....
Assistant District Commissioner.
(James W. Kent.)

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....Central.....Report No.Bereina Report No. 19/66-67

Patrol Conducted by.....Mr.T.Barrett. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled.....Nara Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives....1 Member R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration—From..13../....6../19..67..to..21./..6.../1967...

Number of Days.....9 Days.....& camped.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..9..../..5..../1967...

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....1. Common Roll Work. 2. Routine Administration.

.....3. Check on Housing Standards.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

(9)

67-1-4

Sub District Office,
Bereina,
Central District.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Bereina,
Central District.

28th June 1967.

Bereina Patrol Report No.19/66-67.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance on behalf of this officer.

Patrol conducted by:- Mr.T.Barrett. C.P.O.

Patrol accompanied by :- Europeans- Nil.
Natives- 1 Member R.P.& N.G.C.

Objects of Patrol:- Common Roll , Routine Administration and Health Instructions.

Duration of Patrol:- 13/6/67 to 21/6/67 8 days camped.

For your information please.

T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

(1)

Bereina Patrol No. 19/66-67.

Patrol Diary.

Tues 13/6/67 — Departed Bereina by landrover at 0730 hrs. Arrived Irobo landing 0830 hrs. Departed by motor canoe 1000 hrs. Arrived Delena 1230 hrs. Prepared camp. Slept Delena.

Wed 14/6/67 — Departed Delena by motor canoe 0745 hrs. Arrived Rerena landing 0830 hrs. Walked to Vanuamai. Arrived 101[illegible] hrs. Inspected village and talked with people. Departed for Rerena landing at 1400 hrs. Arrived 1630 hrs. Returned to Delena 1730 hrs. Arrived 1815 hrs. Slept Delena.

Thurs 15th/6/67 — Walked from Delena to Keabada. Departed 0830 hrs. Arrived 0930 hrs. Carriers departed Delena by canoe at same time for Ou Ou Creek. Visited school at Keabada. Departed 1015 hrs for Iare hamlet Arrived 1045 hrs. Heard complaints. Departed 1130 hrs. Arrived Ou Ou Creek plantation 1200 hrs. Departed 1330 hrs. Arrived Oroi village 1530 hrs. Talked with people until 2100 hrs. Slept Oroi.

Fri 16/6/67 — Talked in village until 0900 hrs. Departed for Ala Ala village 0915 hrs. Arrived 1315 hrs. Prepared camp. Talked until 1630 hrs. Slept Ala Ala.

Sat 17/6/67 — Walked to Diumana 0730 hrs. Arrived 1030 hrs. Talked until 1100 hrs. Walked to Kai'au. Arrived 1130 hrs. Two old women and 3 small children only people in the village so departed for Tubu immediately Arrived 1230 hrs. Returned to Diumana 1245 hrs. Arrived 1400 hrs. Departed Diumana 1430 hrs. Arrived Obu Plantation 1600 hrs. Talked at plantation until 1800 hrs. Returned to Ala Ala. Slept Ala Ala.

Sun 18/6/67 — Observed Ala Ala. Spent 3 hrs at Obo Mission plantation doing House of Assembly work.

Mon 19/6/67 — Departed Ala Ala 0715 hrs. Stopped Obu plantation. Carriers continued onto Hisiu. House of Assembly work at Obu. Departed 1130 hrs. Arrived Hisiu beach plantation 1230 hrs. Election work until 1330 hrs.

Patrol Diary (cont).

Mon 19/6/67 (cont).	Departed for Hisiu. Arrived 1415 hrs. Slept Hisiu.
Tues 20/6/67	Departed Hisiu by sail canoe 0730 hrs. Continued until 1130 hrs however wind was blowing in wrong direction so stayed on a beach between Hisiu and Ala Ala until the wind changed. Departed beach 1930 hrs. Sailed all night. Slept on canoe.
Wed 21/6/67	Still on canoe from previous night. Arrived Yule Island 1130 hrs. Departed Yule 1330 hrs by motor canoe. Arrived Irobo landing 1500 hrs. Landrover arrived 1630 hrs. Arrived station 1745 hrs.

End of Diary.

(6)

Bereina Patrol No. 19/66-67.
Patrol Report.

Introduction.

1. This patrol was conducted in the Nara census division. The area is situated between the Roro census division and the Gabadi census division. There are six villages in the division with Hisiu situated on the boundary of the Nara and the Gabadi. Five of the villages are inland and two are on the coast. The inland villages are Oroi, Diumana, Vanuamai, Kaiau and Tubu. The coastal villages are Ala Ala and Hisiu.

2. The purpose of this patrol was to do further work on the House of Assembly elections, routine administration and to check to see if instructions concerning the standard of housing in the villages had been carried out. Election work was carried out on the four plantations in the area ie. Ou Ou Creek, Obo Mission plantation, Obu plantation and Hisiu beach plantation. Given instructions were issued concerning routine administration. These were dealt with as well as a few other cases that cropped up during the patrol.

Reception of Patrol.

3. The reception of the patrol was good except for a couple of cases. At Oroi the people seemed to have a mild dislike of the patrol. A man was called forward concerning a land lease he held. He did not appear and had to be called for a second time. When he did appear he was very ~~dixxx~~ upset at being disturbed. This attitude was general amongst the people of this village. At Diumana the people asked if the patrol was collecting tax or taking a census. When told that it was just a routine patrol they said that this was good because all other patrols always wanted the people to give something or to do something. Although it was explained to them that these things were for their own benefit they were still of the opinion that the patrols were always after something.

Village Officials.

4. There are six councillors in this census division. Hisiu has two councillors while Kaiau and Tubu have none. The two latter places are very small places and there is one coucillor for Diumana and these two villages. Of the six councillors only two were present in the village when the patrol was in each particular village. These were at Oroi and one councillor at Hisiu. The councillor at Hisiu was very helpful and carried out his duties well. The councillor at Oroi was not so efficient. When asked to do anything he usually had to be asked to do it two or three times. This was particularly evident when carriers were wanted. He said that carriers could not be obtained unless more money was paid as the people ~~the people~~ were tired of

Patrol Report (cont).

Village Officials (cont).

4. carrying. When it was explained to him that a standard wage was paid to carriers he was still dissatisfied but reluctantly obtained the carriers. This seemed to be his attitude towards everything.

5. In the other villages committeemen attended to the patrol. At Ala Ala the committeeman was excellent. Anything that was required was brought forward immediately. Although the present councillor was absent when the patrol was in the village the general opinion was that he was not strict enough with the people and they can please themselves if they want to do any work. So perhaps this village is being run by the committee not the councillor.

Villages.

6. The standard of housing in the Nara is very poor except for the two coastal villages, Ala Ala and Hisiu. The houses are made from native material and were in very poor repair in a large number of cases. At AlaAla and Hisiu they werein much better repair and in some cases a small garden of bananas and pumpkins had been grown around the house. At Hisiu there were a number of European material houses but these were on the outside of the village not in the main village area. This was the only village where this style of housing was noticed.

7. The village sites in the area seemed to be badly chosen places as most of them are on dry patches of earth surrounded by very dry grasslands. Diumana, Kaiau, Tubu and Vanuamai are all situated a long way from the coast and the only access to the other villages is by a long hot walk. These villages have been advised to move closer to the coast but as yet have not done so. Oroi, Ala Ala and Hisiu are much better off as the main road from Delena to the Aroa river passes by these villages and they also have the sea as a means of travel.

8. The only village in the Nara with a water pump is Hisiu. The rest of the villages obtain their water from wells in creeks or rivers. During the dry season these wells nearly dry up and there is a shortage of water in the Nara.

Agriculture.

9. There is very little agricultural activity in the Nara. The inland areas around Vanuamai, Diumana, Kaiau and Tubu are very dry and there is only enough food grown for the use of the people. A few vegetables are grown such as sweet potato , yams and bananas. The only coconuts are those used by the village people and there are not enough for them. This small amount of gardening means that no cash cropping is done. Closer to the coast more food is grown and a small amount of copra is

(4)

Agriculture (cont).

made. This is then shipped to Port Moresby. Even if the inland villages could grow this produce a lot of difficulty would be found in transporting it into market. This is another reason why these inland villages would be better off if they moved closer to the coast. Food would be easier to grow and they could make some money to improve their standard of living.

Livestock.

10. Pigs are the main type of livestock in the Nara. These can be found in every village. At Vanuamai there are three horses, a male, a female and a foal. These horses are used for carrying supplies from Rarena landing on the coast to the village about 3 hours walk away. There are also a few goats in some of the villages but this is only a very small number. Ou Ou Creek plantation has about 100 goats but the villages do not seem to buy them or breed them.

Commerce and Industry.

11. The main centre of commerce and industry in the Nara is at Hisiu village. The village has number of outboard motors used for transport of people and goods from Hisiu to Port Moresby and to Yule Island. They also have a truck that is used on the road between Delena and the Aroa river. This is the only village that possesses this type of mechanism and if any of the other villages want to travel to Port Moresby they have to do business with Hisiu. This creats quiet an amount of income for this village.

12. There were three co-operative stores in the Nara, one at Ala Ala, one at Oroi and one at Hisiu, however due to lack of business the Oroi and Ala Ala stores have had to close. Most of the trade stores are also situated at Hisiu, however Oroi, Diumana and Vanuamai all have a trade store. The Hisiu stores are the only ones that make a profit of any size as the other villages have to small a population and the stores are struggling to show any profit at all.

13. Fishing is one of the major industries of the coastal villages. During the crayfish season the village people catch large amounts of crayfish and sell them to the factory on Yule Island. This provides a reasonable income for these villages, however this profit does not extend to the inland villages as they are to far from the coast to participate.

Land.

14. There is a large amount of land in the Nara but how the majority of the inland area is not usable because of the dryness of the country. Nearer to the coast some of the land is taken up by the plantations however there is still a lot not

Land (cont).

not in use. One of the main complaints of the village people, especially the Oroi people, is that the plantations are always trying to take more land from the villagers and that they have not got enough land now without selling any more. This fact that the plantations are after more land may be true, however this land is not being used at the moment and hasn't been used for many years. To illustrate this the patrol had to inspect a block of land at Oroi that has been on lease since the early 1900's. This block of land is approximately 50 acres and to date ½ acre has been cultivated. This trend is general on most of the village land in the area and it is no wonder that the plantations are trying to buy the land.

Carriers and Canoes.

15. In most cases carriers were easy to obtain. The exception to this has already been explained in paragraph 4. Canoes were readily available and although the prices are faily high they are more convenient and in most cases a lot quicker. At Hisiu a motor canoe could not be obtained so a sail canoe was hired to take the patrol to Yule Island. As this is the South East season this was thought to be an easy journey, however the wind changed and it took 36 hours to reach Yule Island instead of one day. It is recommended to further patrols not to use this form of transport as the weather is too changeable to be relied upon.

Rest Houses.

16. Rest houses in the area are in poor condition. At Ala Ala the patrol slept in the old co-operative store. This is in good condition and will probally be used as the rest house in the future. At Oroi the chiefs house was the rest house. This was well built but had no sides and everything had to be tied down as the wind blew straight through the house. Outside the village the frame work for a rest house has been erected but this has been up for two years and nothing further has been done to it. At Hisiu the rest house is badly in need of repair as the floor is rotting away. Although the patrol did not sleep in the other villages it was noticed that the rest houses in these villages were also in need of repair.

Health. 17. The patrol instructions issued said to check on the housing standard instruction given by the Medical Assistant however he has never been to the Nara so these instructions could not be carried out.

Roads.

18. Only three of the villages of the Nara are connected by roads. They are Oroi, Ala Ala and Hisiu. These villages are on the road that goes from Delena to The Aroa River. This road is eventually going to be the Main road to Port Moresby. This is in good condition as it has been repaired since the wet season. There are two bad culverts that are in need of repair but a bit of gravel is all that would be needed as there are pipes there already. The other villages are only connected by bush track and these are overgrown by grass but they have a good surface and are easy to walk on.

Common Roll.

19. This was the listing of the names of all migrations into the villages and the labourers on the plantations so as to record absentee voters. As the villages had no migrations in since the census had been done , all the time spent on this work was at the plantations. All of the labourers elected to vote for the candidate in their home areas instead of for the candidate for the area they are living in.

Conclusion.

20. This census division is a poor area both in wealth and in living conditions. There is very little room for expansion of the inland areas due to the lack of water. Part of this poverty is the fault of the people themselves as they will not move closer to the coast. It was a very interesting patrol and gave this officer a look at one of the poorer areas of the Sub District.

T.J.Barrett. C.P.O.

(2)

Bereina Detachment.

Report on R.P.& N.G.C. Accompaning Patrol.

Constable Boropi **No. 10280.**

Conduct. **Good.**

Comments. **Very good policeman. Carries out duties well.**

C.P.O.

(9)

Ref: 67-7-20

25th July, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Patrol Report No.20-66/67 Bereina
Mr. W.P. Aaron. P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please.

2. The patrol was a routine one to amend the Common Roll and include a Kuni Village which has settled west of Kubuna.

3. Narrative section of the patrol is very sketchy but as it was a more or less hurried visit to the area observations would naturally not be too great.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C.D.

67-7-20

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegram
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4.
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
21 JUL 1967
PORT MORESBY
CENTRAL DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA.

17th July, 1967.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

Bereina Patrol No. 20 of 66/67.

Report of the above patrol conducted by Mr.Patrol Officer Aaron is forwarded herewith.

2. This was another patrol with the emphasis on Common Roll amendments, and the instructions issued have been complied with, except the patrol lasted longer than intended. However in recent discussions with Mr. Aaron I understand that foreign labour in the area of Galley Reach have not been included in the Common Roll. This will be rectified as soon as possible.

3. The Kubuna/Inika/Keveona section of the patrol appears to have been a lengthy and frustrating one, and Mr. Aaron has done well in covering it.

4. The report is once again brief and contains spelling errors and poor grammar.

5. In part 10 Mr. Aaron mentions the use of dinghy and outboard. I agree with this comment, and the dinghy promised this station will be used in subsequent patrols to this area.

6. In part 13, mention is made of Burns Philp & Co., although they have no interests in that area.

7. Mr. Aaron's frustration with transport and carriers is common in the area, and it is far less expensive to transport Administration vehicles to the area than to rely on local hiring.

8. Camping allowance claims are enclosed herewith. Could a cheque be sent to Mr. Aaron, please.

9. For your information and onforwarding.

John J.B. Irwin.
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. Beiena 20 /66-67

Patrol Conducted by W.P.Aaron, P.O.

Area Patrolled PART KUNI AND GABADI CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives I R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration—From 15/ 6/1967 to 4/ 7/1967

Number of Days 20

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services ... /... /19 67

Medical ... ... /... /19...

Map Reference ...

Objects of Patrol ~~Inika~~ Census revision of Inika and distribution of Forms "A" and "B" to the residents of Kanosia area.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £...

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £...

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 20/66-67.

PART KUNI AND GABADI CENSUS DIVISIONS.

(6)

Introduction. 1. As it was instructed, the patrol departed Bereina by Land-Rover for Kubuna on the 15th June, 1967.

2. The main purpose of thes patrol was to revise census for Inika and to distribute election forms "A" and "B" to the various overseas and non-local residents in the Gabadi Census Division.

3. The initial census of Inika was treated as priority but the writer had difficulties of sending recorded names to Bereina because: firstly the patrol took eleven hours from Inika to Keveona village in the Gabadi Census Division and had no time to meet the plane at Rogers; and secondly the pilots refused to take the books.

4. The matters on the files 38-2-5 and 76-4-2 were attended to .

5. Inika is situated more or less east of Bereina and it is about eight hours walk from Kubuna. The track between Inika and Keveona is not cleared and it is advisable to have guidance because the area is covered by a thick forest and it is easy to be lost there.

6. Besides Inika, the Gabadi area is south-east of Bereina and it is one of the most productive areas in the Territory.

7. The Gabadi area is mostly covered by a savannah grassland and a few scattered bushes is also found. A rain forest is found inland of this area.

8. Transport is not very easy to obtain in this area and the rates of hiring vehicle are to much.

Diary. 9. As follows:-

Thursday 15th June.	0800 hrs.	departed Bereina by Land-Rover.
	1600 hrs.	arrived Kubuna after bogged for more than two hours. Spent over-night.
Friday 16th June.	0700 hrs.	departed Kubuna on foot.
	1600 hrs.	arrived Inika (Nono-Veidia). People were absent. Spent over-night.
Saturday 17th June.	0700 hrs.	- 1900 hrs. looked for Inika people Spent over-night.
Sunday 18th June.		Sunday observed.
Monday 19th June.	0800 hrs.	- 1700 hrs. recorded names for Inika villagers. Inspected old village. Heard complaints.
	1700 hrs.	- 1900 hrs. compiled names for the Common Roll. Spent over-night.
Tuesday 20th June.	0800 hrs.	- departed Inika.
	1900 hrs.	- arrived Keveona. Spent over-night.
Wednesday. 21st June.	0800 hrs.	- departed Keveona for Aroana .
		- distributed election forms.
		- thence to Kanosia
		- distributed election forms.
		- back to Rogers to send books to Bereina.- without success.
		- back to Keveona.
		- Spent over-night.
Thursday. 22nd June.	0700 hrs.	- departed Keveona by Land-Rover.
		- arrived Boa thence Musa and Lolorua.
		- distributed election forms.
		- back to Rogers to send books - again no success.
		- back to Keveona. Spent over-night

Friday

Diary.(Cont.)

Friday	23rd June.	0700 hrs.	- departed Keveona for Rubberland by bicycle. - distributed election forms. - back to Rogers to send books - no success. - back to Keveona. - spent over-night.
Saturday	24th June.	0700 hrs.	- departed Keveona for Maribei thence to mixed-race settlements and Boismenu Mission. - distributed election forms. - back to Keveona. - spent over-night.
Sunday	25th June.		Sunday observed.
Monday	26th June.	0700 hrs.	- departed for mixed-race settlements. - back to Keveona. - spent over-night.
Tuesday.	27th June.	0800 hrs. 1400 hrs.	- heard complaints. - walked to Rogers. - sent books to Bereina. - back to Keveona ; - spent over-night.
Wednesday	28th June.	0800 hrs.	- departed for Toutu Plantation. Distributed electeon forms. - back to Keveona. - spent over-night.
Thursday	29th June.	0800 hrs.	- departed Keveona for Hisiu. - arrived Hisiu. - Heard complaints. - inspected village. - spent over-night.
Friday.	30th June.	0800 hrs.	- distributed forms to overseas and non-local residents. - spent over-night at Hisiu rest house.
Saturday	1st July.	0800 hrs.	- heard complaints. - inspected trade store - Arua Paru's. - spent over-night.
Sunday	2nd July.		- Sunday observed.
Monday	3rd July.	0700 hrs	- packed patrol gear . - went to the strip- no plane. - walked to Ukaukanaw to investigate assault but Police Officer was there s back to Keveona. - Spent over-night.
Tuesday	4th July.		- departed Aroa for Bereina. - arrived Bereina.

End of the patrol diaryl

Observations and Comments. 10. Inika village is situated in the isolated area and there are only two main ways to get there:- firstly the track from Kubupa to Inika is shorter than the one from Gabadi to Inika; secondly the outboard canoe or a dinghy could be used on the Aroa river to get there.

11. Theppeople of this village are willing to grow coffee and they have cleared a few acres of land but they have no coffee seeds to plant. They approach this patrol and asked whether the DASF could help them by sending some bags of coffee seeds for planting. The writer told them that this matter will be brought before the Assistant District Commissioner's notice.

12. Transport problem is experienced in this area. It is not easy to hire a vehicle from the private enterprises in the Galley Reach area. The rate is also too much and the administration patrols could not afford to pay such rates. It is better to alocate a vehicle for this area.

Reception of Patrol. 13. The patrol was well-received in this area and the reception was quite good with an interest shown.

Village Officials.

14. The councillors and the committees were very helpful and carrying their duties well.

(3)

(Cont.)

Agriculture. 15. On the whole, the fresh vegetables are plentiful and the surplus of these are sold to the plantation labourers and also in the Koki Market.

16. The main cash crops are rubber and coconuts. The village people are concentrating on copra rather than other cash crops. A few small plantations are noticed near every village.

17. The biggest cocorut plantation is located at Hisiu and it is called Hisiu Beach Estates. This plantation is owned by the British New Guinea Development Company. Other smallholdings are located at Ou'ou Creek and Toutu and they are owned by the individuals except at Obo the plantation is owned by the Roman Catholic Mission.

18. There are six major plantations in this area and they are owned by such companies as British New Guinea Development Company, Steamships and Burns Philp. A small holding at Aroana is owned by Mr. I.B.Lymock.

Commerce and Industry.

19. There are many trade stores noticed in this area and they are owned by individuals and also groups.

20. Most of the trade stores run by the natives are ~~more~~ expensive than the ones in the plantations. The prices of goods are too expensive, example, a packet of Rothmans costs 50c. Most of the complaints brought to this patrol's notice were mainly prices of goods in the local stores.

Complaints. Most of the complaints were mainly the prices as mentioned above and the land disputs. The writer had no time to deal with the land matters because this officer is supposed to go on leave on 6th July.

Rest Houses. 22. The rest houses are fairly good.

Carriers. The people of this area were willing to assist so no trouble was encountered in obtaining carriers.

Health. There is only one aid post located at Hisiu. The plantations have their own aid posts to treat their labourers.

25. The villages situated near these plantations usually bring their patients to the aid posts in the plantations. The rate of patients obtaining treament at the aid posts situated at the plantations were 20 per week. The plantation managers have no time to treat all of them and this complaint was brought to this patrol's notice.

Education. 26. There are two administration schools located at Pinu and Hisiu. At Keveona there is a mission school which built this year.

Roads and bridges.

27. Roads were not very good and some sections were impassable. The section from Toutu Plantaion to Pinu village is underwater for last six months. The Agevairu crossing is regularly used by natives and it has a ferryman permanently stays there.

28. There is no bridge in this area.

Missions. 29. The London Missionary Society (nowadays called Papua Ekalesia) is found in every village.

Airfields. 30. There are two airstrips in this area and one is owned by the Administration and the other is owned by the private company. These airstrips are well looked after and there will no further comments on them.

Census. 31. The people of Inika (or now called Nono-Veidia) were in the hunting trip when the patrol arrived. The patrol had to go out and looked for them because their names were not recorded previously in the Census Book.

3[illegible] ~~of the object~~

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 20/66-67.

(Cont.)

Census.(Cont.) 32. As instructed, the patrol recorded names and compiled names for the coming elections.

Conclusion. The patrol was a pleasant one and the writer enjoyed every bit of his time.

WAaron
(William Panige Aaron.)
Patrol Officer.

(10)

Ref: 67-7-21

11th. July, 1967.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 21 - 66/67
Mr. H. Mack, Patrol Officer.

Forwarded for your information is copy of the above report.

2. The patrol was a routine one to attend to Council matters.

3. Maipa Airstrip. This matter has been taken up with Department of Civil Aviation and a determination as to the rights of use will be made by them after agreement has been reached as to maintenance. The strip was closed to all flights due to lack of maintenance by the people.

4. Our Department has no responsibility regarding this airstrip.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

3

67-7-21 (9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-39.
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION 7 AUG 1967 PORT MORESBY P.N.G.

Sub-District Office,
Central District,
KEREINA.

5th July, 1967.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL No. 21 66/67.

The original and one copy of the above report submitted by Mr.P.O. Mack are forwarded please.

2. It is pleasing to see this Council Project starting so well at last, as for some time materials had laid idle at Maipa and Beipa awaiting a carpenter, and the people were becoming critical of the Council.

Apart from this, the establishment of the Aid Post, will besides bringing health services closer enhance the image of the Mekeo Council in this area.

3. I agree with Mr. Mack that it will be a matter for the individual airlines and the people of the area to work out the type of service and franchise required for Maipa Airstrip. The people have also complained to me on my recent patrol of the area that Stol was unreliable, resulting in spoiled and abandoned produce.

4. The Court action taken on failure to pay Council Tax is the only way the Council can hope to be financially stable. Similar cases have been held in most areas of both Councils, and I believe this will lead to prompt and effective tax collection in the year just starting.

5. Camping allowance claims were taken by Mr. Kent to Port Moresby.

6. For your information and onforwarding to Headquarters please.

(J. IRWIN.)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 21 of 1966/67

Patrol Conducted by M.K.MACK, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION (Part)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Const. Wiap, Reg. No. 11432. Marco Aihi, L.G.A.

Duration—From 23 / 6 / 1967 to 29 / 6 / 1967

Number of Days Seven

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services April / 1967

Medical December / 1966

Map Reference FOURMIL OF YULE

Objects of Patrol Aid Post Construction & Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(1)

67-2-39

Sub-District Office,
BEREINA,
Papua.

Monday 3rd. of July,1967.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Kairuku Sub-District,
BEREINA.

PATROL REPORT No.21 of 1966/67 - BEREINA.

Enclosed please find three copies of the above Patrol Report.

2. Also attached are Camping Allowance claims for Const. Wiap and myself.

3. For your attention, please,

R.K.Mack
PATROL OFFICER.

Atts.

(6)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO.21of 1966/67.

1. INTRODUCTION.

Primary purpose of this very brief patrol was to organise the construction of the Mekeo Local Government Council Aid Post and living quarters at Maipa Village in the Bush Mekeo Census Division. The aid post when completed will provide medical services for the people of Maipa , Ioi and Inaukina Villages. Maipa is approximately one hour's walking distance from the latter two villages.

Other matters requiring attention were the re-opening of the Maipa Airstrip and tax defaulter Courts. General and routine administration duties were conducted as they arose.

No patrol instructions were issued because of the nature of the patrol.

PATROL DIARY - Patrol Report No. 21 of 1966/7

Friday 23rd. June — 0700hrs. arranged vehicle,etc. for transport to BABONONGO Village.
0900 Departed for BABONONGO, arrived at 1030. New throttle and propellor fitted to M.L.G.C. outboard motor.
1130 departed for Apanaipi following the MA'AKUNGA River. Arrived 1430hrs. Corrugated iron etc. off loaded to lighten the canoe for the journey upriver (AKAIFU R.) to Ameiaka .
Arrived Ameiaka at 1800. Canoe returns to Apanaipi to collect C.I., arriving back at Ameiaka at 0330 on Saturday 24th.
Slept Ameiaka.

Saturday 24th. — 0830 Departed for Maipa Village arriving at 1530 after negotiating many log jams and sections to shallow for the outboard.
Unloaded Aid Post materials and discussions with village people.
Slept MAIPA.

Sunday 25th. — General discussions with village people from Inaukina, Ioi, and Maipa.
Firearms Permits etc., attended to.
Explained building plans to carpenter Michael Morea.
Slept Maipa.

Monday 26th. — Working shelter constructed. Sand and gravel carrying for cement posts commenced. Construction of top and bottom plates for building commenced.
Further discussions with village people.

Tuesday 27th. — Top and bottom plates for building completed. Sand and gravel willingly carted by people from Inaukina, Ioi and Maipa.
Evening meeting with people from Maipa including discussions on the Aid Post, Amalgamation of the Mekeo Council with the Kairuku Council and the Maipa airstrip , shortly to be re-opened.

2/..

(4)

(Patrol Diary CONTD.)

Wednesday 28th. 0630hrs. Departed Maipa for return to Bereina. Arrived AMEIAKA at 1000 hrs. after violently removing the rudder several times on submerged logs and rocks several times.Conducted tax courts. Departed at 1130 for Piunga Village, arriving at 1200hrs. Conducted Tax Courts and Departed for Apanaipi at 1330hrs. Outboard refused to start. Willing tryers kept pulling and pulling the motor as the canoe drifted down stream, finally starting the motor at 1630hrs. Arrived Apanaipi at 1730hrs. Tax Courts conducted and completed at 2230hrs.
Slept Apanaipi.

Thursday 29th. 0630 departed Apanaipi for Babonongo Village arriving there without further trouble at 1000hrs. Police Const. Wisp despatched to Bereina per bicycle to arrange transport from Babongo to Bereina. Transport arrived at 1630hrs. Arrived at Bereina 1800hrs.

END OF PATROL

3/...

2. RECEPTION.

The patrol received an excellent reception in all villages visited, particularly at MAIPA. This was probably influenced by the very nature of the patrol and its primary purpose to commence the construction of the long awaited Maipa aid post. At APANAIPI the patrol was a little less welcome, this being because of the very brief visit and the many tax courts conducted there.

3. AID POST.

The estimated total cost of the building is $1600. The total size of the building is 30x25', incorporating two rooms for the hospital section plus two bedrooms and a large living area for the aid post orderly and his family. The building is being constructed entirely from Timber, fibro and corrugated iron.

The site chosen for the aid post is an excellent one, being situated between the Catholic Church and the rest house. There was no dissension within the village regarding this site. Investigations have been commenced with a view to the Council obtaining a lease over the area to prevent disputes over h the land at a future date.

Co-operation by the people from the three villages toward the construction of the aid post was excellent during my short stay at Maipa. Gravel and sand was carted willingly by the people for construction of foundations. Carpenter's labourers were readily available all of these people of course, working on a voluntary basis. An agreement was reached whereby each village would alternate day by day in providing labour assistance toward the construction of the aid post and also to the supply of food for the carpenter. It is to be hoped that this willingness to assist lasts until the completion of the building.

4/....

(3)

(3. Aid Post Contd.)

During the time the patrol spent at Maipa, frames for the building were almost completed. Work was not commenced on the cement posts but this was to be commenced on the day that the patrol departed. It is estimated that the building will be completed in five to six weeks.

4. MAIPA AIRSTRIP.

The Maipa Airstrip is now again ready for use. The council has provided a grass cutter to assist in the maintenance of this. A windsock was taken to the village by the patrol. There has apparently been one aircraft land there in May. This was a Pilatus Porter owned by PATAIR. This was a result of the councillor from Inaukina visiting Patair in Port Moresby and asking them to come and have a look at the strip. This was done completely unbeknowns to Sub-District H.Q. The village people have now asked me to contact Patair again with a view to arranging for Patair authorities to pay a visit to Maipa for discussions with village leaders with reference to establishing a regular service and also costs of passenger, freight and charter rates.

At the request of the Councillor at Maipa I contacted STOL approximately two months ago with reference to establishing a regular service. They also appear to be interested in the proposition but it now appears that the people want Patair because of previous experience with unreliable STOL services. As this is a private airstrip I think that it will be up to these two companies to come to some form of agreement as to just who gets what share of the service.

5. COURTS

The majority of Local Courts were tax defaulter courts as already mentioned in the introduction. Fines varying between $2.00 and $10.00 were imposed. A total of $230.00 was collecte d in fines and tax from some thirty people.

Other matters dealt with included several minor disputes over garden produce etc., which were settled by arbitration.

5/.....

(2)

6.CONCLUSION.

A brief but nonetheless refreshing patrol, dealing with people very much different from the Mekeo proper. The recently elected L.G.Councillor Maipa is a hard working and go ahead young man not encumbered by an apathy toward the Administration which prevents many of his fellow Councillors from making a success of their job.

I think it quite safe to say that a bright future can be predicted for the people of the Bush Mekeo, particularly in the Ioi, Inaukina and Maipa group. Because of projects and assistance given to these people by the council and also the stage of development of cash crops, I feel sure that their support of the Council and Administration will continue.

For information, please,

H.K.Knee

PATROL OFFICER - ADMIN. ADVISER,M.L.G.C.